



The New Life Mission

Sermons on Hebrews (1)

HOW CAN YOU STRENGTHEN YOUR FAITH?



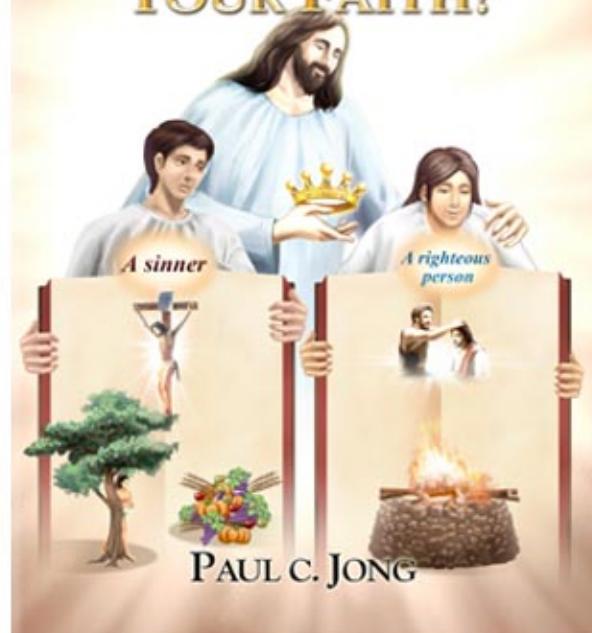
[Begin Reading](#)

[Table of Contents](#)

[User Guide](#)

Sermons on Hebrews (1)

HOW CAN YOU STRENGTHEN YOUR FAITH?



PAUL C. JONG

Worldwide websites of The New Life Mission



Please find your vernacular websites below.

You can download Christian e-books and request Christian books for free.

Feel free to visit our websites below right now!

- A** www.nlmafghanistan.com
www.nlmafrikaans.com
www.nlmalbania.com
www.nlmamharic.com
www.nlmangola.com
www.nlmarabemirates.com
www.nlmarabic.com
www.nlmargentina.com
www.nlarmenia.com
www.nlmaruba.com
www.nlmaustralia.com
www.nlmaustria.com

- B** www.nlmbahamas.com
www.nlmbahrain.com
www.nlmbangladesh.com
www.nlmbelarus.com
www.nlmbelgium.com
www.nlmbengali.com
www.nlmbenin.com
www.nlmbhutan.com
www.nlmbolivia.com

- C** www.nlmbotswana.com
www.nlmbrasil.com
www.nlmbriton.com
www.nlmbrunei.com
www.nlmbulgalia.com
www.nlmburkinafaso.com
www.nlmburundi.com
www.nlmcameroon.com
www.nlmcanada.com
www.nlmcebuano.com
www.nlmchichewa.com
www.nlmchile.com
www.nlmchin.com
www.nlmchina.com
www.nlmcolombia.com
www.nlmcongo.com
www.nlmcostarica.com
www.nlmcotedivoire.com
www.nlmcroatia.com
www.nlmczech.com
www.nlmdenmark.com

- E** www.nlmdioula.com
www.nlmdominica.com
www.nlmdutch.com
www.nlmecuador.com
www.nlmegypt.com
www.nlmelsalvador.com
www.nlmequatorialguinea.com
www.nlmethiopia.com
www.nlmfinland.com
www.nlmfrance.com
www.nlmfrench.com
G www.nlmgabon.com
www.nlmgeorgian.com
www.nlmgerman.com
www.nlmgermany.com
www.nlmghana.com
www.nlmgreek.com
www.nlmgrenada.com
www.nlmguatemala.com

○ Some of these websites may not work because they are still under construction.

www.nlmission.com
www.bjnewlife.org

or

Worldwide websites of The New Life Mission

H www.nlmgujarati.com
www.nlmhaiti.com
www.nlmhindi.com
www.nlmholland.com
www.nlmhonduras.com
www.nlmhungary.com
I www.nlm-india.com
www.nlmindonesia.com
www.nlmiran.com
www.nlmiraq.com
www.nlmisrael.com
www.nlmitaly.com
J www.nlmjamaica.com
www.nlmjapan.com
www.nlmjavanese.com
K www.nlmkannada.com
www.nlmkazakhstan.com
www.nlmkenya.com
www.nlmkhmer.com
www.nlmkirghiz.com
www.nlmkirundi.com
www.nlmkorea.com
L www.nlmlatvia.com
www.nlmluganda.com
www.nlmluo.com
M www.nlmmadi.com
www.nlmmalagasy.com
www.nlmmalayalam.com
www.nlmmalaysia.com
www.nlmmarathi.com

N www.nlmmauritius.com
www.nlmmexico.com
www.nlmmindat.com
www.nlmmizo.com
www.nlmmoldova.com
www.nlmmongolia.com
www.nlmmyanmar.com
www.nlmnepal.com
www.nlmnewzealand.com
www.nlmnigeria.com
www.nlmnorthkorea.com
www.nlmnorway.com
P www.nlmPakistan.com
www.nlmpanama.com
www.nlmperu.com
www.nlmphilippines.com
www.nlmpoland.com
www.nlmportugal.com
www.nlmportuguese.com
www.nlmprcongo.com
Q www.nlmqatar.com
R www.nlmromania.com
www.nlmrussia.com
S www.nlmsaudiarabia.com
www.nlmserbian.com
www.nlmshona.com
www.nlmsingapore.com
www.nlmsovakia.com
www.nlmsovrene.com
www.nlmsolomon.com

T www.nlmsouthafrica.com
www.nlmspain.com
www.nlmspanish.com
www.nlmsrilanka.com
www.nlmsuriname.com
www.nlmswahili.com
www.nlmswaziland.com
www.nlmsweden.com
www.nlmswiss.com
V www.nlmtagalog.com
www.nlmtaiwan.com
www.nlmtamil.com
www.nlmtanzania.com
www.nlmtelugu.com
www.nlmthailand.com
www.nlmtogo.com
www.nlmtonga.com
www.nlmturkey.com
U www.nlmuganda.com
www.nlmukraine.com
www.nlmurdzu.com
www.nlmusa.com
Z www.nlmvenezuela.com
www.nlmvietnam.com
www.nlmzambia.com
www.nlmzimbabwe.com
www.nlmzou.com

Our Faith Needs to Be Deep Rooted in the Foundation of the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit

The Book of Hebrews was written to testify about the genuine faith to the Jewish “strangers” who had fallen victim to the loss of their country. This Book also points out the problems of faith that today’s Christians have.

Are you aware that today’s Christians have problems with their faith? Do you think you have no problems with your faith? Have all your sins been wholly washed away by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit?

Every sinner must now believe in the genuine gospel. The God-given gospel of salvation is the gospel of the water and the Spirit that is manifested in the righteousness of God. The writer of the Book of Hebrews is trying to correct your misguided faith. Therefore, our faith needs to be deep rooted in the foundation of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Those who are standing sure-footed on this absolute gospel Truth abide most certainly in the faith in the righteousness of Jesus Christ.

From the Author



Sermons on Hebrews (I)

How CAN YOU STRENGTHEN YOUR FAITH?

PAUL C. JONG

Hephzibah Publishing House
A Ministry of THE NEW LIFE MISSION
SEOUL, KOREA

How Can You Strengthen Your Faith?

Copyright © 2008 by The New Life Mission
All rights reserved. No part of this book may be reproduced,
stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted by any means
without the written permission of the author.
Scripture quotations are from *the New King James Version*.

ISBN 89-8314-807-1



CONTENTS



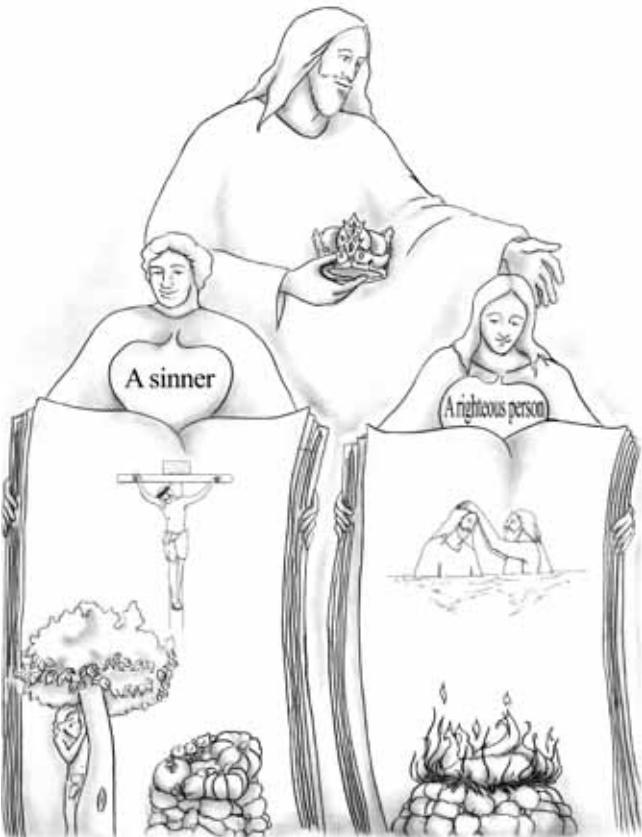
Table of Contents

Preface-----	8	Ruminate That You Have Been Saved Thanks to The Lord's Faithfulness (Hebrews 3:1-4)-----	105
The Mission School Class (Hebrews 1:1-3)-----	10	The Righteousness of the Lord Has Clothed Us In His Blessed Salvation (Hebrews 3:1-19)-----	122
God Has Spoken to Us by His Son in These Last Days (Hebrews 1:1-6)-----	27	What Should We Do to Attain True Rest for Our Hearts? (Hebrews 4:1-16)-----	139
We Must Believe More Earnestly in the Things We Have Heard (Hebrews 2:1-18)-----	74	Let Us Therefore Be Diligent to Enter God's Rest (Hebrews 4:1-13)-----	163
Let's Consider Deeply Jesus Christ, the High Priest (Hebrews 2:14-15)-----	87		



We Too Are Spiritual Priests of God (Hebrew 5:1-14) -----	188
The Priests Appointed by God (Hebrew 5:1-11) -----	207
The Gospel of the Water and the Spirit Makes Us Always Perfect (Hebrews 6:1-8) -----	231
What Did God Tell Us? (Hebrews 6:1-20) -----	248
Knowing What the Lord Has Done for Us, Let Us All Serve the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit (Hebrews 6:9-12) -----	265





Preface

The Writer of the Book of Hebrews Knew and Witnessed Well about the Word of the Old Testament And the Righteousness of Jesus Christ

We do not know who wrote the Book of Hebrews. Some people believe it might be Barnabas; others believe it could have been the Apostle Paul. But whoever the writer was, one thing is certain about the writer; he must have been a servant of God because he was skilled in relating the law of salvation which is manifested in the sacrificial system of the Old Testament with the righteousness of Jesus Christ as shown in the New Testament. The righteousness of Jesus Christ presented in the age of the New Testament is the same as that of the sacrificial system in the Old Testament. In this regard, the Book is still relevant to today's Christians telling them of God's purposes.

As the Book of Hebrews indicates that the Jews at



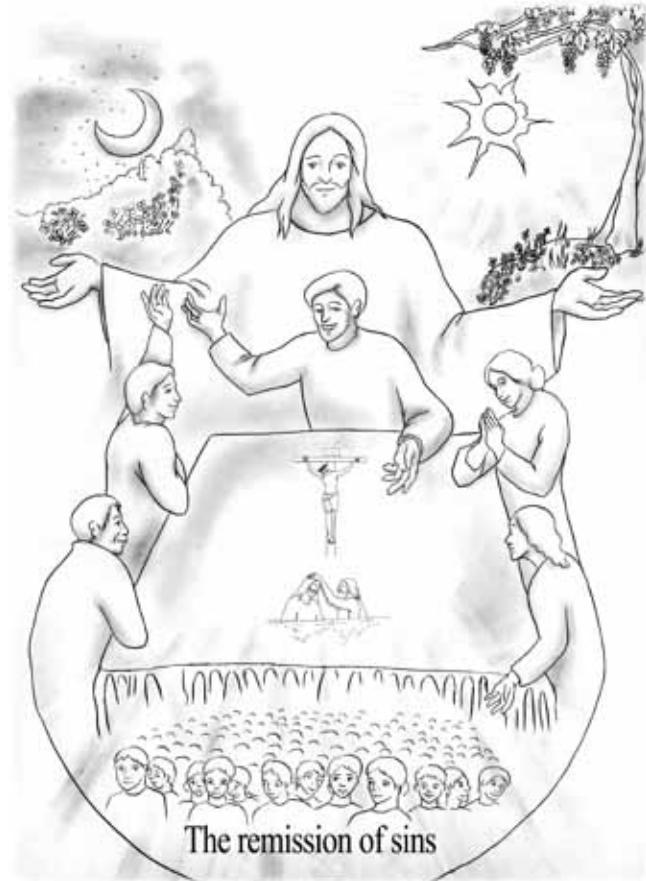
that time were worshipping angels; and likewise I am afraid that you may be worshipping Christian doctrines more highly than the righteousness of God. I admonish you, therefore fellow Christians, to have faith in the righteousness of God rather than in these Christian doctrines. When you choose to believe in God's righteousness which is manifested in the gospel of the Water and the Spirit, not only will you receive the remission of sins but also receive salvation from all your sins. It is a fact that before His crucifixion Jesus Christ took away all our sins once and for all through the baptism He received from John the Baptist, and this fact becomes the proof for our salvation. The real truth of salvation from sins abides in the hearts of us who believe in the baptism, the blood and the divinity of Jesus Christ. We who believe in the divinity of Jesus Christ and His righteousness will be victorious through our faith. ☐

September 15, 2008
Author



SERMON

1



CONTENTS



The Mission School Class

< Hebrews 1:1-3 >

“God, who at various times and in various ways spoke in time past to the fathers by the prophets, has in these last days spoken to us by His Son, whom He has appointed heir of all things, through whom also He made the worlds; who being the brightness of His glory and the express image of His person, and upholding all things by the word of His power, when He had by Himself purged our sins, sat down at the right hand of the Majesty on high.”

We are not only learning the Word of God through our Mission School, but we are also learning to serve the gospel by uniting ourselves together with one accord within the order Christ Jesus has established in His Church. We learn how to pray and also trained to

have strong faith and to obey the order of God's world in this Mission School; and we can also fill the weak areas of our heart with the Word of God's Truth. Through such training courses we can stand firmly by faith and attain the ability to fight the enemy after being born again as the true servants of God.

I give thanks to God for allowing us this Mission School. I also give thanks to God for giving you and me the opportunity to serve the Lord and training us. I am always preaching the gospel with such a heart in our country and abroad. You don't need to take notes on all the contents of the sermon I am preaching to you. You just need to be attentive to the parts that I point out repeatedly because I think they are important. And it would be beneficial for you to listen to my sermon tapes repeatedly on the parts that you are not sure about.

During this Mission School session, I would like to deal with what the Lord wanted to tell us from His Word from the Book of Hebrews. The book of Hebrews is an Epistle to the Hebrews written by a



servant of God. It was during the patristic age, and the Israelites were dispersed all over the known world at that time due to the persecution of the Romans. For this reason they could not meet any spiritual leader, and this was the reason why the servant wrote the Epistle. Besides the Four Gospels and the Book of Acts, all the Books of the New Testament were a collection of Epistles that some servant of God had sent to His saints in such historical context. You must first understand this historical background.

God Has Spoken to Us at Various Times and in Various Forms

Today I will speak to you mainly from the Book of Hebrews 1:1-3. It says: “*God, who at various times and in various ways spoke in time past to the fathers by the prophets, has in these last days spoken to us by His Son, whom He has appointed heir of all things,*

through whom also He made the worlds; who being the brightness of His glory and the express image of His person, and upholding all things by the word of His power, when He had by Himself purged our sins, sat down at the right hand of the Majesty on high.”

During the Old Testament times, the prophets received the Word of God and spoke to the Israelites and recorded it as well. When we read the Book of Genesis in the Old Testament we can see that it is made of the contents concerning the Word about the creation of the heavens and the earth, the birth of Jacob’s twelve sons who are the descendants of Abraham, and the process of moving to Egypt. And the Book of Exodus deals with the Israelites who were living as slaves in Egypt for four hundred years and their exodus from Egypt to the land of Canaan. And the Book of Leviticus speaks about the sacrificial system, and the Book of Deuteronomy deals with the journey of the people of God entering the land of Canaan. God speaks about all these processes in various parts.



God speaks about Jesus Christ in various parts and in various forms through various prophets like Moses, Ezekiel, Daniel, Isaiah, and others. The Scriptures tell us that God intended to reveal Jesus Christ at various times and in various ways in times past to His people, the Israelites.

Adam and Eve, the common ancestors of humankind, committed sin after being created and allowed to live in the Garden of Eden. They then wore the coverings made of fig leaves. After that, God came to them and made tunics of animal skin and thus clothed them properly. This account implies the truth about how God gives the remission of sins to sinners.

Then how did the Hebrews, the people of God receive the remission of their sins? With what faith were they able to receive such an immense gift of salvation? Here we must contemplate whether they received the remission of sins simply by their own righteousness they had accumulated or whether they instead received salvation solely by believing in the righteousness of God. They were indeed saved by

believing the righteousness of God by which He had saved them from all their sins. God had saved them with His righteousness because He knew they did not have any righteousness of their own. Like this, the Scriptures' contain the Word both about the fall of humankind and about the gospel of the water and the Spirit the Lord has given for the remission of our sins.

In the Book of Leviticus we can see people offering up sacrifices in the Tabernacle. While the Israelites were living in the wilderness, they did not know their sins although they committed them repeatedly because they did not have the Law before the presence of God. At that time, God called Moses to Mt. Sinai and gave him the two stone tablets of the Law. God also showed him the detailed form of the Tabernacle and told him to build it when He gave the Law to Moses. It was to make the Israelites realize their sins through the Law and to make sinful people receive the remission of all their sins by offering up these sacrifices according to the sacrificial system God had established. Like this, we can see that the Lord spoke to



them in various ways and in various forms about the remission of sins. And He speaks all about how the Israelites came to believe in God and how they went through such a difficult situation. The most important thing is that through this Word of God, we must understand how we receive the remission of our sins and how we should live out our faith.

It is written that God who spoke the Word at various times and in various ways to the ancestors of faith also speaks to us through His Son in these last days. God spoke to the Israelites through the servants of God in the past, but how does He speak to us now? How does God speak to us the believers who are living in this present age? God has spoken to us through Jesus Christ, His Son in these last days.

The Book of Hebrews in the New Testament was recorded about 1900 years ago. However, even the people at that time also knew that God the Father spoke to them through Jesus Christ. Then, how can you and I and all the people who live in this period know and have faith in God's will that He has spoken

to us? We were able to understand because God has spoken His righteousness to us through Jesus Christ, the Son of God.

You do not need to try to understand something new through the classes of this Mission School or try to fit all the Word of God to the thinking you have had until now. In God's Church, knowing the Word of God is not everything, but your faith in the Word must follow. We must however believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and learn how to be regenerated as God's faithful workers. Therefore, you must listen attentively to what I am saying here and be careful not to fall into your own fleshly way of thinking. And you must engrave the Word of God into your heart. When the Word is engraved in your heart like this it will never disappear.

The Bible is the Word spoken by God. A good sermon is truthfully explaining the Word of faith repeatedly so that you can have such necessary faith in the Word. God speaks the Truth to us through His Son. God the Father said that He gave us the



remission of our sins by His Son when we also became sinners born as the descendants of sinners. Just like the sacrificial system recorded in the Book of Leviticus of the Old Testament, Jesus Christ came to this world and gave us the remission of all our sins at once by both the baptism He received from John the Baptist and the blood He shed on the Cross. And the Lord told us to preach this the gospel of the Truth to the entire world. And the Lord also told us to live out our faith. It is written, “Do not be unequally yoked together with unbelievers” (2 Corinthians 6:14). The Lord told us clearly not to mingle with the non-born again, not to unite with sinners, and not to work with them. Rather He told us to get together with the people of faith to expand the Kingdom of God.

The Lord’s Prayer says, “Your will be done on earth as it is in heaven.” God chose many of His people among the peoples of the world and wanted to take them to the Kingdom of God and live together with them eternally. Therefore, God planned this work in Jesus Christ, and the beginning of this plan

was to send His Son Jesus Christ as the Savior of the world to blot out all the sins of the world. Therefore, we must remember that God sent His Son to us in these last days. This very Jesus Christ is the Master of the entire universe and all things in this universe are also of His work.

God the Father sent Jesus Christ to this world and allowed Him to receive the baptism from John the Baptist for the remission of all our sins, and this Jesus faced death on the Cross and saved us all at once by being resurrected from dead. And He gave the remission of sins to all those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and made them the true people of the Kingdom of God. The Lord moves the history of the world for this very purpose. And the Lord also tells the righteous to live by the righteousness of God and keep the faith and the genuine gospel.

The gospel of the water and the Spirit is the beautiful thing. The gospel of the water and the Spirit makes us blessed so that we can live a victorious life



eternally. It's because the Master of the gospel of the water and the Spirit is this very Jesus Christ. God the Father gave us His Son and made us the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit into God's very own people. What an amazing plan of salvation is this Truth?

Therefore, we must not just nod our head as we read the Scriptures because there are so many lessons God wants to say to us in His Word. We must absolutely remember that God the Father has spoken to us by His Son. Hence, we must receive the remission of sins by believing in the righteousness of Jesus Christ and live out our faith in God's Church. Only then can we hear the voice of God and believe in and follow Him. Therefore, instead of boasting of our righteousness in God's Church, we must become the people of faith who believe and follow the righteousness of God and return the glory to God.

Those who are spiritually immature in God's Church think they are someone great when they think they have reached some kind of understanding of the Scriptures. And they are prone to ignore other people

when these people do not even understand the same thing, but such people are not mature spiritually. These people who just boast of themselves with their own understanding and think only they are right are actually in an infantile stage of faith when seen spiritually. There are so many people who show off their own righteousness even though they have been saved from their sins by hearing the gospel of the water and the Spirit in God's Church. But such saints still have a long way to go. Such people do not understand the Word God properly as spoken to us through His Son. Rather, we must believe and boast of the salvation God has achieved through His Son. The Lord did not allow us to receive the remission of sins to exalt our own righteousness.

You know we have all died in Christ, right? Of course, some of you who are rich in your own righteousness might not know this truth very well. However, the Lord took away even such sins of such people through the baptism He has received from John the Baptist, and was nailed to death on the



Cross for all those who lack their own righteousness. Hence, we who believe in the righteousness of God have become new creatures in Christ, and the Lord also resurrected us and blotted out all the curses of the sin to make us live in the new world. Therefore, although we all are inadequate beings, we must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit by which the Lord has saved us from the sins of the world and we must follow the Lord with this faith. The more we live for the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the more we become thankful for this gospel. However, those people who do not cherish the ministry of preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit sincerely and just pretend to do so are on a wrong path.

Who is the most humble person in God's Church? It is the person who knows that the Lord has made everything for him no matter how well he lives. God has given us His grace in order for us to serve the gospel of the Lord, not to boast about it in a fleshly way and act arrogantly. We must not live as if we have achieved anything by our own strength

without even serving the gospel of the water and the Spirit. For example, if God gave us a knife, He gave it to us to use it for a righteous cause, and not to harm other people with it.

You have now entered this Mission School, and your first task is to know the spiritual flow of God's Church. There are various kinds of people in God's Church. There are various kinds of ministers and their personalities are different from each other. However, all that they are seeking is none other than the preaching of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We must all live in union with the faith that believes in the righteousness of the Lord although our personalities are all different since God the Father has made us live the life of faith after saving us by the Word given through His Son. We must exalt the righteousness of God by faith and care for the preaching of the water and the Spirit and pray and work hard to carry out this mission throughout the entire world instead of living just for our flesh. The Lord said, *"But seek first the kingdom of God and*



His righteousness, and all these things shall be added to you." I am sure that God will give us everything we need for our flesh if we exalt the righteousness of God and live by the will of God as this passage says.

We must live by such faith. However, those who are not like this yet must receive much training. Therefore, you also must learn such things while you are in this Mission School. It's because people who have not set their hearts firmly on the will of the Lord yet can depart from His will again even after getting close to it.

God has spoken to us through His Son in these last days. How amazing is this? We must know the righteousness of Jesus Christ, recognize that Jesus is God Himself, and know God the Father who has sent Jesus Christ. Moreover, we must know that Jesus is the God of love as well as the God of wrath, and we must also know that God has told us how we must live. If we have such faith, we can live for the righteousness of Jesus Christ and also know what Jesus Christ who became our Savior is saying to us and what He tells us to believe. We must live by faith that places the

righteousness of Jesus Christ in the center of our hearts and by the heart we must follow this faith. You must not seek only such things like seeing visions while praying. Rather, you must understand the work of salvation Jesus Christ has given to all mankind. And we must accept it into our hearts.

The Bible is the very Word of God. Therefore, we must receive the Word of God exactly as it is recorded in the Scriptures. God works through such people of faith. In order to become such people of faith, we must live together in God's Church and check ourselves to see if there isn't anything secular mixed in with our faith that hinders us from believing in and following God's will. And if there is anything else besides God's Word in our hearts, we must filter it all out completely.

Any gathering that cannot preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit properly because it does not know this Truth cannot be called as one of God's Churches. It is just a gathering of dead souls like a heap of empty heads of grain. Many theological



seminaries in the world are not able to properly teach the gospel of the water and the Spirit which is the righteousness of God. They are going astray because they just teach the contents they copied from the philosophies of the world instead of teaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit which is the Truth of salvation. However, God's Church is different from them. We preach the genuine Truth of salvation to the people of this world.

God the Father Spoke to Us by the Son

We must know that it is the very Word of God that saves us and speaks to us in our everyday, and we must obey His Word by sincere faith. Only then can this true faith manifest itself inside your heart. When we follow Jesus by true faith, all the Word of God recorded in the Scriptures works inside our hearts and makes us carry out God's work and preach this Word by faith. Hence, we must receive the Word of God by faith.

It is written in the Book of Hebrews 1:2, "*He has in these last days spoken to us by His Son, whom He has appointed heir of all things, through whom also He made the worlds.*" 'All things' refers to all things of the entire universe. It is referring to all things visible as well as invisible. Now, the first world is about to pass away and there is a new world that is to come soon. Jesus Christ is the very Being who has brought the Millennial Kingdom to existence and gives it to the believers in Him. It means God the Father has made Jesus Christ the heir of all things.

God the Father has given His Son to all humankind and He will make us a new world, a new universe, a new earth, a beautiful place, different from this world that we could see now with our naked eyes. God the Father has given us Jesus Christ to make us the children of God so that we who have received the remission of sins through Jesus Christ will be able to enjoy eternal life in that new world. The second world can exist to us because of the righteousness of Jesus Christ. God has made the new



world for you and me who have received the remission of sins by believing in the righteousness of Jesus Christ the Savior. The Lord has made the new world. The Scriptures say, "Whom He has appointed heir of all things," and it means that God has made the world and made Jesus Christ His Son rule this world. It is also written, "Through whom also He made the worlds," and this passage means that the Lord Jesus has made not only this visible world but also another world that is invisible to our eyes. These are all for us the believers in the righteousness of God. Through whom is this possible then? This is possible through Jesus Christ. Jesus Christ is our God, our Lord, and our Savior who has blotted out all our sins and trespasses once and for all.

God the Father has created Heaven and hell. God has brought hell as well as Heaven into existence. Why then did God make hell? Why did God not just make humans obey Him only and make them unable to disobey from the beginning? I think many people would have such a question.

The world God has made for the first time has spiritual beings. But an angel called Lucifer rebelled against God. That angel was a being with a free will. Instead of making that spiritual being like the robot who just serves God unconditionally, God gave it a free will and a character that could serve Him on its own out of respect for Him and also go against Him from its own free will. Lucifer who was created like this wanted to be exalted alone and was as a result cast out of Heaven eventually when it rebelled against God for some reason. In other words, God wanted to be the Most Majestic Being whom all the creatures could but admire Him with their free wills. That is the reason why God gave this free will to every human being.

Heaven and hell as well as this world we are living in now were all created by God through Jesus Christ. Hell is also an eternal place that God has made, not a place that vanishes after existing for a while. God also made Heaven. God also made everything in this universe. God made all of them



through Jesus Christ, our Savior. We must believe in all such facts. God is the God of Creation. He has existed from even before time began and will exist eternally. He is God who exists eternally without beginning and end. We come out into the world from our mothers' wombs and dwell in the world just for a while, working hard to live and then die from old age or sickness. However, Jesus Christ is the One who actually created us. Jesus Christ is the very One who gave our mothers the power to conceive us in their wombs.

The word "Jesus" means Savior and the word "Christ" denotes the King. Why did He name Himself Jesus Christ? God came to this world as our Savior, but He named Himself Jesus Christ because He was anointed as the King and the Prophet, and also took the duty of the High Priest alone by Himself.

Jesus Christ whom we believe in is different from any man-made gods of this world. We must know Jesus Christ is essentially different from the so-called divine beings made by humans. The very God we believe in is the only Divine Being and the Almighty One. The

Triune God is alive and all three Persons of this Trinity are the same One God to us. We must understand this fully. And we must believe in this with all of our hearts. We must accept it in our heart exactly as it is and not just believe it out of obligation.

Let's read Hebrews 1:3 together: "*Who being the brightness of His glory and the express image of His person.*" Knowing Jesus Christ is the same as knowing God the Father. When we know and believe in Jesus Christ correctly, it is like seeing God with our own eyes in this faith. The Scripture verse above says that Jesus Christ is the brightness of God's glory. Jesus Christ was born to this world through the body of the Virgin Mary in order to be clothed in human flesh. Jesus then was baptized by John the Baptist to take all the sins of the world onto His own body when He became 30 years of age. And the Lord was crucified to death on the Cross with all the sins of the world upon Him at the age of 33, and He was resurrected from dead and became God to all the people who believe in this fact. When we look at the



prophecies about Jesus Christ before His birth and the 33 years of His life after His birth, there is not one jot or tittel that does not coincide with each other. We have committed so many sins and also will continue to commit sins because we are lacking. However, Jesus Christ did not have a blemish to be the lawful sacrificial offering for all mankind.

There are many people in Israel today with the name "Jesus." We see also that there are some people who blaspheme that the existence of Jesus itself was a manipulated figure. However, people find out that the more they investigate to verify this, the more they find that they cannot but acknowledge that Jesus is the Christ. Consequently they have all knelt down before Jesus Christ. They have sought forgiveness from Him, saying, "Lord Jesus Christ, You really are God. I am truly sorry that I have fought against God." Many people of this world have tried to verify that Jesus was not an actual person. But the fact is that Jesus is the true Son of God who really came to us. The liars who claimed themselves to be gods are

in their graves, but there is no grave for Jesus Christ. Why is it so? It is because Jesus Christ was resurrected from dead. The Lord was resurrected from the dead because He is the Creator of the entire universe, and He could not be locked inside death for He is the Lord of resurrection. Jesus really is the very Person who created all things in this universe.

It says that Jesus Christ is the brightness of God's glory. Truly, the love of Jesus Christ is unfathomable. What loss would He incur just because we went to hell? Pharisees who appear in the Scriptures were enemies of Jesus Christ and their descendants are still standing against Him even in today's Christianity. Adam and Eve did not believe in the Word of God and sided with the Devil, and as a result, all human beings have become sinners without exception. However, Jesus lifted out all these sinners from their sins at once by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. This Jesus is the true Savior and God. We cannot but acknowledge Jesus as the King and serve Him when we understand how majestic the



Lord is and what immense love He has bestowed on us and how perfect He is.

You must also remember this. You also serve this gospel of the water and the Spirit as I do. We are all precious people who serve this gospel. We must look at one another as precious co-workers and not as our competitors. We do not serve the gospel alone. Instead, we must cherish our fellow saints who are serving the gospel in union with one another. We who serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit are truly great people. We ourselves are not great, but the Holy Spirit inside us and Jesus Christ are great. Jesus Christ gives the necessary materials to us the faithful workers who live for Him. However, we use them for the preaching of the gospel instead of using them to satisfy our fleshly desires.

The Mission School is different from all the schools in this world. This school is the school of Jesus Christ. We live for Jesus Christ, live because of Jesus Christ, and also live with Jesus Christ. We continually preach the gospel for Jesus Christ because

this Mission School is the place where you are disciplined to have the faith of living for Jesus Christ.

Jesus Christ is the brightness of God's glory and the express image of His person. We must know and believe Jesus Christ as God through the Scriptures and know that God is such a great Being. Today's Scripture passage says, "*Upholding all things by the word of His power, when He had by Himself purged our sins, sat down at the right hand of the Majesty on high.*" God's Word has wonderful power. In the Book of Genesis chapter 1 verse 3 God said, "*Let there be light; and there was light.*" And from this we can see that this God is exactly Jesus Christ, who blotted out all our sins by coming to this world, being baptized, dying on the Cross, and being resurrected from dead. There was light when He said, "*Let there be light,*" and there came to existence the sun and the moon when He said, "Let there be the greater light and the lesser light," and many kinds of trees and grasses rose up out of the earth when He said, "*Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb that yields seed,*



and the fruit tree that yields fruit according to its kind, whose seed is in itself, on the earth.” Everything exists because He said let there be such things. Our Creator is God who has such great power. Things come into existence even without God moving His hands at all when He says let there be such things. We have to use our hands to do any kind of work. However, all things came into existence just by God saying let there be such things. He is God who has such immense power. The Scriptures said that God upholds all things by His Word of power. All things are still in existence and moving as He said because the Word He spoke at that time is still effective. The stars and the other heavenly bodies still coexist at their fixed position in space by the power of gravity even now. This is possible because of God’s Word that is still effective even today.

We believe in the Word of God. We did not exist at the time when the Lord Jesus Christ was in the world, but we believe in Him through this Word. Our sins were entirely blotted out because we

believed and accepted this Bible as the Word of God. Our sins are all blotted out because we have accepted the Word of the Truth. It is written that He does the work of blotting out all our sins by the Word of power and also does the work of purifying us, and sits at the right hand of the Majesty on high. “He” here is referring exactly to Jesus Christ. All the Scriptures speak about Jesus Christ. He sits as the right hand of God the Father and waits for the day to return to this world. The Lord is now waiting for the Millennial Kingdom to be unfolded like this. God will make the new heavens and the new earth and allow us live in it eternally.

As we read the Word in the Book of Hebrews, we can see that it contains lots of amazing truths. I taught the Word from the Book of Genesis during the previous session of our Mission School, but I am going to teach the Word from the Book of Hebrews during this session. Then, who do we want to learn about and who do we want to know as we study the Word of God in this Mission School? We study here



because we want to know Jesus Christ and we want to learn the Word Jesus Christ has spoken in the Scriptures. For whom have we been called to this Mission School and for whom have we been called as the workers of God? It's for Jesus Christ. Then, who should we who have been called as the soldiers of Jesus Christ please? Without a doubt, we must please Jesus Christ. We must want to do something if He wants it to be done; we must also dislike it if He dislikes it. If we are lacking in following Jesus Christ, then we need to reconfirm the fact that Jesus Christ has given us the remission of all our sins and follow Him by faith. It's because we can follow Jesus Christ only when we have such faith.

I do not have anything to boast of even though I have been serving the gospel so far. I can preach the gospel before you only because God has given the Word to me prior to you. And serving this gospel is my joy. I also want you to become like me. What other joy is there in the world besides serving the Lord? People are born from their mothers' wombs

and then go to school, do military service, get married, have children, and die of old age or sickness after living a trivial life like this. That is life. What other things could we have if we just lived for ourselves instead of serving for the Lord? Nothing! As humans living in this world, people just cannot but live enslaved to life and gradually minimize the dreams they had and also increase the greed for material things.

Life returns to just a handful of dirt like this. That life is just a handful of dirt means it is meaningless. To be born in vain and die in vain is what life is all about. A life not living for the Lord is meaningless like this. As we can feel when we look at the lives of your parents' generation, life without Jesus Christ is just an empty shell and is really nothing; such a life is likened to becoming weary from the turmoil's of this world and eventually become sick and then die. For us, only the life for Jesus Christ is meaningful. Only when we live for Jesus Christ, we will be blessed and be prosperous.



On the contrary, a life not for the Lord is truly a cursed life.

Therefore, we must please the Lord who has called us. We must please Jesus Christ who enlisted in us as His soldiers. The Lord who has enlisted us like this will bestow much blessing upon us if He is pleased with us. Even if we give our everything to the Lord, we can receive even more things from the Lord and live even more prosperously. We can live more affluently if we live in the gospel of the Lord. This is the secret to leading our life of faith well. I will end this sermon with the hope that we will all live our lives for Jesus Christ well. ☐



SERMON

2



God Has Spoken to Us By His Son In These Last Days

< Hebrews 1:1-6 >

“God, who at various times and in various ways spoke in time past to the fathers by the prophets, has in these last days spoken to us by His Son, whom He has appointed heir of all things, through whom also He made the worlds; who being the brightness of His glory and the express image of His person, and upholding all things by the word of His power, when He had by Himself purged our sins, sat down at the right hand of the Majesty on high, having become so much better than the angels, as He has by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they. For to which of the angels did He ever say:

‘You are My Son, Today I have begotten You?’

**And again:
‘I will be to Him a Father, And He shall be to Me a Son’?**

**But when He again brings the firstborn into the world, He says:
‘Let all the angels of God worship Him.’”**

We have just read Hebrews 1:1-6, and we have come know here that God spoke to our forefathers of faith by the prophets at various times and in various ways in time past. Today I would like the share the Word with you on how God the Father has spoken to us by His Son.

Hebrews 1:2 says that God “*has in these last days spoken to us by His Son, whom He has appointed heir of all things, through whom also He made the worlds.*” What has God the Father spoken to us by His Son? God says here that He made the worlds through His Son. The plural noun “worlds” here does not just refer to this visible world. God is



saying here that He made every realm through His Son, including even the invisible world. This means that God the Father made not only the visible world through His Son, but also the next world to come, the Kingdom of Heaven. God the Father made it clear here that He made both the visible and the invisible worlds through His Son. The Son of God created “all these worlds.” This is indeed true. God the Father sent His Son and He has spoken to us in these last days. We need to first think about just how great the power of Jesus Christ is. And then we need to ponder on how insignificant our existence is compared to Jesus.

Do You Know Your Powerlessness?

Do you know just how powerless you really are? Every human being is completely helpless. No human being can achieve anything on his own. This is even more so when it comes to one’s salvation from sin. There is nothing that man can do on his

own for the salvation of his soul. Yet despite this, we humans tend to think that we can do everything by ourselves. But this is a delusion. You and I know very well that we cannot do anything on our own to receive the remission of sins. And only when we realize our helplessness can we completely rely on God’s grace to be saved. So God really wanted to teach us this fact.

It’s said that Napoleon once remarked, “The word ‘impossible’ is not in my dictionary.” But what was the cause of Napoleon’s death? He didn’t die from a serious injury, but he died from a virus infection. Napoleon had been arrogant enough to declare that the word “impossible” was not in his dictionary, but he was infected by a virus and died from high fever, even though the virus was so small that it was not even visible to his eyes. It’s not uncommon for even famous people to fall victim to tiny germs and suffer helplessly till death. When we look at such things, we are once again reminded of the fact that there is indeed nothing that we humans



can do on our own.

Just a while ago I received a phone call from Sister Park. In the phone conversation this sister informed me that her brother-in-law was recently killed in a hit-and-run car accident, and she asked me to pray for the perpetrator to be brought to justice. Widowed all of a sudden, her sister went to the police to fill out a victim's report, but it did not produce any results. The policemen in charge of the case were not helpful at all. Even though her sister had explained to them everything about the accident, including the color of the car involved in the accident and the circumstances of the collision, she did not see any indication that the case would be solved anytime soon. I met one of the detectives, but he was so rude that I felt as though I was dealing with a thug. Nothing can be achieved unless God works. There indeed is nothing that man can do by himself. Sister Park's brother-in-law was struck by a passing car and killed on the spot while trying to flag down a taxi, as he and his wife were going out for dinner to celebrate

his birthday. Once again this story shows us that we are completely powerless on our own.

Think about it again. Is there anything that we are good at? In reality, there is hardly anything that we can do by ourselves. Someone who digests food well does so fundamentally because this person's stomach is healthy. If you had a problem digesting food as I do, you wouldn't even be able to eat what you want. There is nothing that we can do on our own.

Furthermore, we humans must realize that there is no one who can save himself from sin. It's from the moment we realize this that we can put on the God-given grace of salvation. And through God's providence of salvation, we can encounter the true gospel of salvation.

In contrast, those who think that they can still do something on their own cannot encounter the God of all righteousness either. Even if such self-righteous people encounter the righteousness of God, they cannot recognize just how important it is. It's the Devil who incites us to rely on our own devices and



abilities, saying to us, "You can do anything. Anything is possible for you. You just have to stand up on your own two feet." Satan says to us that we can do everything and anything if we try hard enough.

But think again whether we can really achieve anything in our own strength. What could we possibly do by ourselves to blot out any of our sins? What could we do but believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that constitutes the righteousness of God? We really cannot achieve anything by relying on just our own strength.

How old are you now? Some of us here are almost 50 years old, and if it's really true that we can accomplish anything on our own, shouldn't we have achieved something by now? If we had been able to do whatever we decided to do, then shouldn't we have accomplished our dreams to some degree by now? You too have had a dream from your childhood. If you had the power to bring this dream into reality, wouldn't you have fulfilled it all by now? Assuming that we live for 70 to 80 years, and

that we had the power to do whatever we wanted to do, shouldn't there be something that we have achieved before leaving this world?

That's not the case, however. What did the wise men of the times past say? Did they not say that even though they had been full of ambition throughout their entire lifetime, they did not accomplish anything in the end? And did they not say that they were also powerless? They said that everyone must realize that there is nothing one can do by himself. It is then even more impossible for anyone to blot out his own sins by himself.

My fellow believers, can you become rich in this world just because you want to become rich? Can you ensure your health just because you want to be healthy? Can you live forever just because you desire to never die but live for eternity? Even the things that we all think we can do cannot be achieved if anything goes even slightly wrong.

We have to recognize this fact. In other words, it is not upright before God for us to think that we can



do anything on our own. Therefore, the first thing we must realize is that our remission of sins cannot be obtained through man-made Christian doctrines. In particular, it is all the more impossible for us to blot out our sins with our daily prayers of repentance. That's why the Bible says here in today's Scripture passage that God has spoken to us in these last days by His Son. As such, we can receive the remission of sins only by relying on the righteousness of God and through faith. By relying on the man-made doctrines of Christianity, we cannot blot out any of our sins at all. Although we humans think that we can blot out our sins by ourselves, this is actually impossible. Unless we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that constitutes the righteousness of God, we are absolutely incapable of blotting out our sins. We must admit to God that we are incapable of doing anything on our own. Recognizing all the more clearly that no human strength of ours whatsoever can ever help us to blot out our sins; we must instead rely on the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We

must recognize that we are powerless on our own to blot out our sins.

Those who know and believe in the righteousness of God must admit how utterly helpless they have been all this time. However, everyone is quick to think that he can actually do anything. Although people say that there is nothing they can do by themselves, everyone is fully convinced that they can actually do something. Given the fact that there is nothing on this earth that has ever been achieved on our own, how could any of us do anything about our remission of sins?

Do We Humans Have Any Trustworthy Abilities at All?

The short answer is no. In fact, there is nothing trustworthy in us. Yet some Christians often think that their faith in God is strong, saying, "I believe in God, and therefore I can do anything in the name of



Jesus Christ. I believe in Jesus as my Savior." So these Christians say that they can do anything by their faith in Jesus. The problem, however, is that when their faith is closely examined, it is found to be a false faith. Such people's faith is not upright. Even though they themselves believe in Jesus as their Savior, their faith is not proper. Can anyone really be saved from all their sins by believing in Jesus according to their own thoughts?

Of course, this is simply impossible! The Bible says that we are saved from sin by believing in the righteousness of God. Salvation is a blessing received by faith, for God has given us this gift of salvation from above. It is not something that's achieved by making up and believing in our own savior and salvation by ourselves. We can be saved only by believing in the God-made righteousness. I can say with every confidence that if you believe in Jesus as your Savior according to your own thoughts, then you cannot realize the righteousness of God that truly saves you from all your sins. If God tells us to

believe that He has fulfilled our salvation to perfection so that we may believe in the Truth of the perfect salvation accomplished with the righteousness of God, then we should indeed believe so. But if we try to reach our salvation by making it up and believing in it on our own, we can never be saved. All of you must realize this clearly.

Salvation from sin can be attained because the Lord has fulfilled His righteous work completely, and therefore it is by faith that we can be saved now. If Christians instead believe that they have been saved by believing in any man-made doctrine of salvation, then they are fundamentally far removed from the righteousness of God. If we think that our sins are blotted out through such a man-made doctrine of salvation, then we will also think that even those who do not know the righteousness of God can all be saved also. However, the real salvation from our sins is not the salvation spoken of in any Christian doctrines, but it is one that is attained by believing in the gospel of the water and



the Spirit fulfilled with the righteousness of God.

Whether your faith is right or wrong depends on what you have relied on to build your faith. If you have relied on something else other than the righteousness of God, then your faith is all in vain. Of course, you can make every decision based on your own discernment. However, your discernment is not perfect, for it can always go wrong. Today's Christians have gone astray from the God-given salvation like this because they have put too much confidence in their own thoughts. As such, it is not by believing in some Christian doctrines that we have been saved, but it is because our Lord has saved us from all our sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we have been saved by believing in the Truth. Our salvation was fulfilled by our Lord, who was baptized by John the Baptist in order to save us from all our sins. Because the Lord bore all the sins of this world once and for all through His baptism, because He shed His blood on the Cross, and because He rose up from the dead to complete our salvation,

He could become our own Lord of salvation. Like this, because the Lord shouldered all our sins once and for all by being baptized by John the Baptist, we have been washed from all our sins by faith. We can now say that we have been saved from sin by believing in the righteousness of God. Hence, everyone must now realize that no matter how earnestly one believes in Jesus as his Savior, if this person does not know the Word of the water and the Spirit, he cannot be saved from his sins. The gospel of the water and the Spirit is the only gospel that has saved us from all our sins, whereas on our own we could never save ourselves.

Do you think we would go to Heaven if we earnestly believe in one type of religion or another while in this world regardless of what it is? No, that is not the case. Would God be touched by our own blind devotion and say, "You are so devout. Come up to the Kingdom of Heaven"? No, this is not true either. Even though Christians today do not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit, they still believe in



Jesus as their Savior, and they also offer prayers of repentance diligently. Would God then be moved by these prayers so much that He would welcome them into Heaven? No, He won't do that. That's why I am telling you that there is nothing man can do on his own. No matter how much you may believe in your own thoughts, and no matter how diligently you may offer prayers of repentance, it's all completely useless, for your sins are not blotted out in this way. Would God welcome you into Heaven even if your heart is sinful? Would God say, "You have diligently offered Me your prayers of repentance. And your acts have been upright. You have prayed so much to reach sanctification, and you have led an upright life of faith. Come to Me then, and enter My Kingdom"?

Such thoughts are completely wrong. They are no different from these human thoughts stemming from the many religions of this world. You must remember what God said in today's Scripture reading from the Book of Hebrews; you should remember the Word about what God has spoken to us by His Son in

these last days. God said here that in these last days He has spoken to us about true salvation and the true Lord only by His Son, and not by anything else. To whom has God spoken? He has spoken to everyone living in the end times.

Why Did God Speak to Us through His Son Instead of Speaking to Us Directly?

This shows that we ourselves are fundamentally incapable of perfecting our salvation, our faith or anything else for that matter. God speaks to us through His Son because we are destined to hell by nature. In other words, because we have already fallen into sin, it is all but guaranteed that we would go to hell. What then could such people like us ever do to receive the remission of sins and go to the Kingdom of Heaven on our own? The answer is nothing! And this is why we can find our perfect salvation only in the righteousness of God that His



Son has accomplished.

The Lord said, “*I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me*” (John 14:6). This Son of God alone is the only way for the human race to find salvation and receive the remission of sins. If you want to find the way to the Kingdom of Heaven, you must believe that Jesus is the Son of God and that He has blotted out all your sins once and for all with the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The Account of Jesus’ Healing of a Paralytic and Its Implications

Let’s turn to Mark 2:1-2 here: “*And again He entered Capernaum after some days, and it was heard that He was in the house. Immediately many gathered together, so that there was no longer room to receive them, not even near the door. And He preached the word to them.*”

It says here that Jesus Christ arrived at Capernaum and preached to the people there about the way to enter the Kingdom of Heaven. The “word” here refers to God’s Word regarding the way to the Kingdom of Heaven. Jesus Christ was preaching that He Himself was the Truth of salvation, and He was explaining how and by what we can enter the Kingdom of Heaven—that is, we only can enter Heaven by believing in the righteousness of God.

In Hebrews chapter 1, we see the Bible saying that God has “in these last days spoken to us by His Son,” and in this passage that we just read from the Gospel of Mark, we saw that “Jesus preached the word to them.” The Word that Jesus preached to the people in Mark chapter 2 is the Word of God, which says Jesus Himself had become the way to the Kingdom of Heaven. This is followed by another event, and through this event, God is telling us about the way into the Kingdom of Heaven.

In this incident, four men brought a paralytic to the Lord on a stretcher. When they could not come



near Him because of the crowd, they uncovered the roof tiles of the house where Jesus was, and they let down the bed on which the瘫痪者 was lying by ropes through a hole they made. The瘫痪者 here denotes someone who can do nothing on his own. This passage implies that Jesus is the only way to enter the Kingdom of Heaven. The Kingdom of Heaven is entered by only those who confess, "There is nothing I can do by myself for my salvation. It's even more impossible for me to solve the problem of my sins on my own. I am completely powerless. I can be saved only if God saves me from my sins through the Word of the water and the Spirit, or otherwise I cannot do anything to blot out any of my sins." The Kingdom of God is reserved for such people. God said that only those who know just their own impotence can enter the Kingdom of Heaven. In other words, only such people who know that they can do nothing by themselves are able to realize the righteousness of God, believe in it, and thus reach salvation. That is why the four men in Mark chapter 2

brought the瘫痪者 to Jesus. What could this瘫痪者 have done on his own to heal himself? If he thought that there was something he could do, it would just have been his own imagination. In fact, he had no power to heal the illness of his sins. The way to the Kingdom of Heaven is found only by believing in the righteousness of God that Jesus Christ has fulfilled.

The Apostle Paul confessed, "*I know that in me (that is, in my flesh) nothing good dwells; for to will is present with me, but how to perform what is good I do not find*" (*Romans 7:18*). This passage implies that we all are瘫痪者 when it comes to our spiritual condition. But just as the瘫痪者 was healed by encountering Jesus, so we too have discovered the way to the Kingdom of Heaven through the righteousness of the Lord; and we too were able to meet the Lord by faith through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The Lord is saying through the Bible that we are incapable of doing anything at all. Yet even though we were helpless sinners, the Lord prepared the way to the remission



of sins, and we were able to get on this way by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The Lord is saying here that He has prepared the way to the remission of sins with His own righteousness, all in order to blot out all our sins.

My fellow believers, if there is anyone among you who still thinks before God that there is something he can do, and that he can believe in God according to his own will, then spiritually speaking, such a person still has not admitted his helpless condition as a paralytic. And this person still has not discovered the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which is the way into the Kingdom of Heaven. Those who think that they can blot out their sins even slightly on their own may forever not find the way to the Kingdom of Heaven. Because such people are yet to become spiritual paralytics, and they still think that there is something they can do by themselves for their salvation, they cannot even find the gospel of the water and the Spirit that has forever washed away all their sins. Those who are so self-righteous that

they can neither recognize the righteousness of God nor surrender to it are like a crippled man comforting himself by thinking to himself that he is not limping even as he is actually limping.

When we come to Jesus, we must come fully cognizant of our sinful state and by relying on and trusting in the righteousness of God. If we really admit that we are spiritual paralytics, then we should say, “Lord, even though I think I can do something, there is in fact nothing I can do. Lord, please save me from all my sins. I am dying from the disease of sin. I can’t do anything to blot out my sins on my own. Lord, please heal me with Your righteousness.” Only someone who makes such a confession before God can be healed from this disease of sin. “Lord, I am such a depraved sinner that I cannot enter the Kingdom of Heaven. There is nothing I can do to blot out any of my sins but only to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.” Like this, those who hold on to the righteousness of the Lord and come into His presence by faith are able to receive the remission of



sins by this faith and enter the Kingdom of Heaven. By realizing the gospel of the water and the Spirit through which the Lord has blotted out all the sins of every sinner, we can also realize that our Lord has prepared the way to the Kingdom of Heaven for us.

Think about what the four men did in Mark chapter 2. Does it make any sense to you that these men uncovered the roof of someone else's home and lowered the paralytic by ropes through this hole? They tore open someone else's roof for their own purpose, and this is something unimaginable in this age and time. We believe in Jesus as our Savior, but do you realize just how mixed up our faith can be with all kinds of carnal thoughts? When we read a newspaper, our minds are all occupied with the news, and when we read a magazine, our minds are drawn to what's in the magazine. Fleshly thoughts then keep on carving out a place in our hearts. That is why we must remove such carnal thoughts from our hearts. One is saved only when he sweeps away his own fleshly thoughts and believes in the gospel of the

water and the Spirit that speaks of the righteousness of God. Only when you strip away your fleshly thoughts can you say, "Yes, Lord, You are right!" when God tells you that He has prepared the way to the Kingdom of Heaven. If your mind is full of fleshly thoughts, then no matter how much the Word of God is preached to you, salvation cannot come to you because it's blocked by your own thoughts. In other words, when one is full of fleshly thoughts to think that he can do something on his own to save himself, salvation through the righteousness of God remains beyond his reach.

My fellow believers, if you really want to grasp the way into the Kingdom of Heaven, you must completely strip away all your fleshly thoughts. To do so, you must first realize what the righteousness of God really is, rather than trying to establish your own human righteousness. Compared to the righteousness of God, man's righteousness is like a dirty rag (Isaiah 64:6). It's easy for us to think, "I know a few things. I can do something. I am



somehow different from the rest. I am someone special." All such conceited thoughts must be removed. How much do we really know about the righteousness of God? Without understanding and believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, no one can say that he knows anything about the righteousness of God. Job used to think that he knew about God more than anyone else. But Job confessed that only when he encountered an overwhelming hardship did he now see God with his eyes, whom he had only heard of with his ears until then. When Job claimed to know God, he did not really know Him, but when he realized how wretched he was, he finally met Him. In Mark chapter 2, when the four men trying to bring the paralytic to Jesus could not get near Him because of the crowd, they tore open the roof and lowered the paralytic through the hole. Most of the people crowded there were just seeking their own fleshly wishes. This implies that we cannot meet the Lord if our own fleshly thoughts are blocking our way to Him, and therefore we must cast aside all

such thoughts and listen closely to the voice of God speaking to us about our salvation through His Son.

If someone believes in God according to his own fleshly thoughts and will rather than listening to the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit, the Word of God that is spoken to him through the Son of God, then the problem gets all the more serious. There were many people gathered around Jesus. So many people had gathered around Jesus that there was no room for any more people to come in. So those who really needed Jesus had to climb up onto the roof of the house where Jesus was preaching about the way to Heaven. However, many of the people gathered there were filled with greed, seeking to gain something material from Jesus. There were even some people who had come to obstruct others from listening to the Word of Jesus. Yet, of all these multitudes, only the paralytic and the four men who carried him found the grace of salvation.

We believe in Jesus as our Savior, but if we believe according to our own thoughts, then even this



faith of ours will ultimately be in vain. If you believe in the Savior according to your fleshly thoughts, you will turn into a hypocrite. Faith in the righteousness of God therefore cannot be reached as long as you believe in the Savior Jesus according to your own carnal thoughts. If you continue to believe like this, you will eventually be thrown into so much confusion that you won't even be sure whether you have been saved from sin or not.

However, if you listen to the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit coming from the Son of God, you will then realize what the righteousness of God is, know what Truth enables you to be born again through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and eventually put on the grace of God to be born again by receiving the remission of sins. Once you know the gospel of the water and the Spirit and believe in the Word of God, you will realize the way to enter the Kingdom of Heaven by faith. The Bible is speaking this to all of us. When the four men lowered the paralytic on his bed down to our Lord's presence,

Jesus said to him, "*Son, your sins are forgiven you.*" What Jesus said here, "*Son, your sins are forgiven you,*" makes clear that Jesus has the power to remit away all our sins.

It's through the gospel of the water and the Spirit that God has spoken to us about His Word of the remission of sins. The Lord said, "That you may know that the Son of Man has power on earth to forgive sins." Who has the power to forgive sins? Just as the Bible writes that God has spoken to us by His Son in these last days, it is Jesus Christ who has the power to remit away all our sins. This then means that our salvation is determined depending on exactly how we know and believe in the righteousness of Jesus. Put differently, we receive the remission of sins by faith when Jesus says to us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, "*Son, your sins are forgiven you.*"



We Cannot Receive the Remission of Sins Unconditionally Just Because We Believe in Jesus as Our Savior

When Jesus says to us, “*Son, your sins are forgiven you,*” the remission of sins is received by faith only if we know through what gospel Jesus is speaking to us. The Lord speaks of this in Matthew chapter 7 as well, where He said, “*Not everyone who says to Me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father in heaven*” (Matthew 7:21). What is the will of My Father in Heaven then? It is that everyone who sees what the Son has done and believes in Him may have everlasting life. Although many Christians think that they will enter Heaven unconditionally if they just believe in Jesus as their Savior, in reality, salvation is reached only when one believes in the righteousness of Jesus. When we come to Jesus, in other words, we can receive the remission of sins by faith only if Jesus says through the gospel of the water and the

Spirit, “Sons, your sins are forgiven you.”

When the people heard Jesus saying that the paralytic’s sins were forgiven, some of the scribes there thought, “Who is this Man to say such things? It’s blasphemy! Who can say such things but God alone?” But knowing what was going on in their minds, Jesus said to them, “*Which is easier, to say to the paralytic, ‘Your sins are forgiven you,’ or to say, ‘Arise, take up your bed and walk?’*” Jesus wanted to let the scribes know that the Son of Man had power on earth to forgive sins. The Lord then said to the paralytic, “*I say to you, arise, take up your bed, and go to your house*” (Mark 2:11). The Bible continues on to say, “*Immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went out in the presence of them all, so that all were amazed and glorified God, saying, ‘We never saw anything like this!’*” (Mark 2:12).

What did Jesus say to the scribes here? He said to them, “*Which is easier, to say to the paralytic, ‘Your sins are forgiven you,’ or to say, ‘Arise, take up your bed and walk?’*” The people at that time and



today's Christians alike would have wanted Jesus to heal the paralytic completely. But an even greater power than this is the power to blot out sins in our hearts completely.

Jesus had said to the paralytic, "*Son, your sins are forgiven you.*" This is something that the people at that time could not even expect to hear from Jesus. In their fleshly thoughts, it was an unimaginably amazing miracle that Jesus could remit away one's sins only by His Word. They were astounded because they had not heard such things before. So they began to criticize Jesus, saying, "What did He say? Did He just say, 'Son, your sins are forgiven you'? It's blasphemy! Who can forgive sins but God alone?" Jesus knew this, and so He said to them that He was the very Son of God, who had come to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man, and therefore He had the power to blot out the entire sins of the human race on this earth once and for all, and that He Himself had done this.

Jesus has blotted out all our sins out of His

mercy for us. It's Jesus who had this power to eradicate sins. Jesus has the true gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. Through Jesus His Son, God the Father has remitted away all the sins of everyone living on this earth today. This tells us that Jesus Christ had the power to fulfill the righteousness of God, as He said, "*That you may know that the Son of Man has power on earth to forgive sins.*"

Who alone has the power to remit away people's sins? Who has this power? Across the entire universe, no one has this power but Jesus. This means that you are not remitted from your sins if you just believe in Jesus as your Savior blindly; but you can receive the remission of your sins when you believe in Jesus Christ properly, and in the Son of God who has fulfilled the righteousness of God. God the Father could blot out all our sins by fulfilling His righteousness through His Son. Therefore, our Interceder is none other than the Son of God—that is, Jesus Christ who came to this earth as the Savior incarnated in the flesh in order to fulfill the



righteousness of God. Only the righteous work fulfilled by Him could blot out all our sins. That is why the Bible says that God has spoken to us by His Son in these last days.

We humans do not have the power to remit away our own sins. It's only because we know and believe in the righteousness of the Lord that we have been saved from sin. The righteousness of Jesus is the remission of sins manifested in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Salvation comes only to those who believe that the righteousness of Jesus alone has the power to remit away their sins, and that Jesus is the Son of God and God Himself.

The Righteousness of God Spoken of at the Beginning of All the Four Gospels

Because Jesus has blotted out all our sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit, those of us who believe in the righteousness of God cannot have

any sin. If however, we believe in Jesus Christ blindly as our Savior without realizing that He came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then our sins will never disappear. True salvation comes only when one knows that the Lord has blotted out all his sins and accept this Truth by faith.

Having come to this earth, the Son of God Himself has spoken to us first about the gospel of the water and the Spirit. As those who have been born again before others, we are on this earth to preach this Word of God. Having come to this earth incarnated in the flesh, Jesus accepted our sins through the baptism He received from John the Baptist.

Let's turn to Matthew here. The Gospel of Matthew is usually called "the Gospel of the King." The Lord Jesus is the King of kings, and He is also the Savior who has fulfilled the righteousness of God. The Gospel of Matthew records in detail how the King of kings came to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man, and how He bore and blotted out all our sins.

The Gospel of Luke is called "the Gospel of the



bull,” while the Gospel of John is called “the Gospel of the eagle.” Although the Four Gospel Books may seem to record the same things about Jesus, in fact, each Gospel was written with a different viewpoint. In various ways and forms, the Scriptures reveal the Truth in detail, explaining how Jesus Christ fulfilled the righteousness of God when He came to this earth, and how He blotted out all our sins. Among them, the Gospel of Matthew explains in detail how Jesus Christ the King came to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man, and how He bore the sins of the human race, and how He blotted them all out. Its explanation is focused on how the King of kings took upon the sins of His people and blotted them all out.

It’s written in Matthew 1:21-23: “*And she will bring forth a Son, and you shall call His name JESUS, for He will save His people from their sins.’ So all this was done that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying: ‘Behold, the virgin shall be with child, and bear a Son, and they shall call His name Immanuel,’ which*

is translated, ‘God with us.’” The Son of God had come to this earth incarnated in the flesh and become a Man among us. The purpose for which the Lord came to this earth in the flesh of man is clearly manifested in the above passage—it is to “*save His people from their sins.*”

It’s written elsewhere in Matthew 3:13, “*Then Jesus came from Galilee to John at the Jordan to be baptized by him.*” As it’s said here, Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist on this earth. Until He reached 30, Jesus had in fact led a private life. But He began His public ministry at the age of 30 in order to blot out the sins of all mankind. This is indicated by the passage here saying that Jesus came to the Jordan River from Galilee and sought to be baptized by John. What we have to grasp here is that Jesus went to John the Baptist at the Jordan River and He was baptized by him to fulfill the righteousness of God.

Why Jesus sought to be baptized by John the Baptist is explained in Matthew 3:13-17. When Jesus



tried to be baptized by John the Baptist, John prevented Him at first. It's written, "*And John tried to prevent Him, saying, 'I need to be baptized by You, and are You coming to me?' But Jesus answered and said to him, 'Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.' Then he allowed Him*" (Matthew 3:14-15).

This passage that describes Jesus' baptism is directly related to today's Scripture passage from Hebrews chapter 1, where it says that God "has in these last days spoken to us by His Son." In other words, the Bible is saying here that the Son of God had to come to this earth as the Son of Man incarnated in the flesh of man, appear before John the Baptist, and be baptized by him on this earth in order to save His people from all their sins. And the baptism that Jesus received from John the Baptist tells us that Jesus completely bore all our sins, all the sins of the world until its last day. This is the very Truth that God has spoken to us by His Son.

Jesus Christ volunteered Himself to be baptized

by John the Baptist. Yet since Jesus had never committed any sin nor had sin ever, there was no need for Him to be baptized by John the Baptist for His own sake. Jesus is the Son of God who has never ever committed any sin, and He is also the Savior who created all things. Not even once had He ever committed sin before God the Father or any human being in this world. Unlike us, He has never sinned even unconsciously. So there was no need for Him to be baptized by John the Baptist to wash away His sins, since He had no sin at all. Yet despite this, Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist to fulfill the righteousness of God.

Here, we need to understand the background to the appearance of John the Baptist and his ministry. The reason why he baptized Jesus with water is because he was obeying Jesus' commandment in order to fulfill the righteousness of God. This was the will of God the Father. John the Baptist was the last prophet of the age of the Old Testament sent by God and he was also a servant of God. For about 400



years before Jesus was born on this earth, God had not sent any prophets to the people of Israel—that is, He had not sent any of His servants. This period during which there was no servant of God is called “the Intermediate Age” between the Old and New Testaments. By the time of Malachi, God’s priests had already been so completely corrupted that they didn’t even offer Him any proper sacrifices. They did not even observe the basic requirements of sacrificial rituals. Even worse, they openly worshipped other gods before Jehovah.

It was in such a time that God sent John the Baptist to this earth. Appearing before the people of Israel, John the Baptist began to shout out to them in the wilderness, “Repent, you brood of vipers! Unless you repent, God will surely cut you down and throw you into the fire, just as the ax is laid to the root of the trees. Do not say just with your lips that you believe in God, but abandon your idolatry, turn around your acts, return to God, and believe in Him sincerely. The Lord God is your God.” Hearing this

voice, the people of Israel began to repent and return to God. God’s chosen people finally began to turn their hearts around after a long time of idolatry, saying, “A servant of God has appeared! What should we do about our sins?” So they came to John the Baptist to be baptized with this desire to do something about their sins. The Gospel of Mark says that the people were baptized as a symbol of repentance. What happened eventually? Countless Israelites turned their hearts around to God.

God says that this John the Baptist is the Elijah whom He had promised to send in the Old Testament. In the days of Elijah, the people of Israel were worshipping Baal and Asherah, but Elijah had turned them around by preaching the will of God to them. Likewise, having come with the spirit of Elijah, John the Baptist also shouted out to the people of Israel who were then worshipping gentile idols to turn around back to God. And the Israelites were baptized by John the Baptist with water as a sign to indicate their pledge for turning around from sin,



repenting, and returning to God.

Jesus was also baptized by John the Baptist on this earth. And by being baptized by John the Baptist, Jesus fulfilled the work of salvation that God had promised through all His servants, thus fulfilling all the righteousness of God. By thus receiving baptism from John the Baptist, in other words, the Lord fulfilled God's promise to mankind to bear all the sins of the world once for all and blot them all out. Jesus did this because His people could be released from their sins only if He was baptized by John the Baptist and thus bear all their sins. That is why Jesus willingly sought to be baptized by John the Baptist.

Like this, the baptism of Jesus is so crucial for all of us to receive the remission of sins. Today, however, there are too many Christians who don't believe that Jesus has fulfilled the righteousness of God by being baptized by John the Baptist. They say that all that matters is that they believe in Jesus as their Savior, and that there is no need for anyone to have such detailed knowledge. However, for such

Christians who have not been born again, their faith is such that even when they believe in Jesus, their sins continue to be piled up in their hearts whenever their acts fall even slightly short of perfection. Nowadays, even among those professing to believe in Jesus ardently as their Savior, we see too many people whose salvation is shaken whenever they realize the shortcomings of their acts.

But we must grasp here that when we hear the voice of God spoken to us by His Son, we can realize the righteousness of Jesus, be sanctified by faith, and become completely sinless just as Jesus is completely flawless. You must also recognize that it is absolutely impossible for you to become sinless just by believing in Jesus in whatever way you want. Unless you know the righteousness of God and believe in it, you cannot become a sinless person no matter how hard you try. You must first know clearly, through the righteousness of God, how the Son of God bore the sins of His people and blotted them out when He came to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man.



Only then can you be truly released from your sins by faith. It is by understanding the baptism of Jesus and the shedding of His blood on the Cross that one can have the true faith that saves him. The problem however is that too many Christians nowadays are ignoring this Truth.

The saints of the Early Church era did not ignore the baptism that Jesus received from John the Baptist. Take a look at Paul's Epistles. Take a look at 1 and 2 Peter, and 1, 2, 3 John as well. See for yourself if the Apostles had ever dismissed the baptism that Jesus received from John the Baptist. In fact, it's not just the Apostles who did not ignore the baptism of Jesus. From the Apostolic period to the age of the Church Fathers, no Christian ever ignored the righteousness of Jesus. Far from it, the Early Church commemorated January 6th as "the Day of Jesus' Baptism." This festive day had been commemorated on a large scale in the Early Church up until the 5th century, while Christmas was not celebrated until mid-4th century. However, from then

on Satan began to corrupt the faith of Christians, leading them to believe in Jesus while leaving out the most important element of the gospel of salvation. And the Devil told them, "Believe in Jesus as your Savior to your hearts' content. It's good to believe in Jesus with devotion and zeal. Lead a pious life of faith to reach sanctification. And pray a lot. But from the gospel that has fulfilled the righteousness of God; you should take out the Truth of the baptism that Jesus received from John the Baptist."

Even today, the Devil is saying the same thing. Like a drug addict, today's Christians who are ignorant of the gospel of the water and the Spirit fall into spiritual narcissism from the moment they believe in Jesus. Even as they profess to believe in Jesus, they have no life, and even as they claim to have been saved, their sins still remain intact in their hearts. Their faith is devoid of sparkle, one that is just lukewarm. Although these Christians do believe in Jesus, theirs is a blind faith, saying, "I have no idea about the righteousness of God. I just believe



unconditionally. But I'll still go to Heaven. You should also believe in Jesus unconditionally."

Put differently, although salvation has come through the gospel of the water and the Spirit that God has spoken to us in these last days by His Son; Satan has removed the Truth of Jesus' baptism from the gospel. As a result, almost all the churches on this earth have no idea exactly how the righteousness of God has been fulfilled, even though they all profess to believe in Jesus as their Savior. Once this is removed from Christianity, Christianity is rendered completely powerless. It cannot have the spiritual strength to stand against Satan.

God has clearly spoken to us of His righteousness by His Son, and we must know this righteousness of God and believe in it unwaveringly. Whoever realizes the God-spoken righteousness through the gospel of the water and the Spirit will be saved from all sins. It's not about believing in some doctrines of our own making, but it is about attaining the exact understanding of the way of salvation

prepared by Jesus. And it is when this understanding is reached that you can receive true salvation. The Lord will then be on your side. Even when countless people are drowning in sin bound by their iniquities, as someone who believes in the righteousness of God, you will lead a dynamic life of faith, save those around you who are being deceived by Satan, deliver them from all their sins, and lead them to the Lord. That is why we must understand what God has spoken to us in these last days by His Son. It is to enable us to grasp this that the Son of God came to this earth. It was not just because Jesus Christ was humble that He was baptized by John the Baptist on this earth.

What Jesus has done on this earth can be summarized into four points. The first point is that the King of kings came to this earth as the Son of Man incarnated in the flesh of man—that is, God Himself came as a man. The second point is that Jesus bore His people's sins once and for all by being baptized by John the Baptist. By personally receiving baptism from John the Baptist, the King Himself bore



all the countless sins of His people on His body once and for all. The third point is that after bearing all the sins of His people, Jesus died in their place for their sins. And lastly, the fourth point is that Jesus the Son of God, having suffered death to save His people perfectly, rose up from the dead after He was laid in state in a cave-tomb. All these righteous works were done by the Lord Jesus to enable us to come into the Kingdom of Heaven and live there forever. In other words, the Lord has saved us by being baptized to bear all our sins, shedding His blood to death, and rising from the dead in three days. Jesus indeed rose up from the dead. Therefore, whoever understands and believes completely in what the King has done for His people will be saved from sin. It's because today's Christianity does not know this Truth that it has lost its power.

In these last days, God has guaranteed His righteousness to us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. He is our Judge and our personal Savior. Moreover, God the Father has sent to this

earth the Holy Spirit, who is equal with Him, to make it possible for all who know and believe in what Jesus has done for them to be saved from all their sins. It's through His Son that God the Father brings salvation to us in these last days. In other words, if we believe in the righteousness of God that Jesus has spoken to His people, the Holy Spirit will guarantee our salvation. In this way, God has saved us perfectly through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. So God the Father planned our salvation through Jesus Christ; Jesus Christ the Son of God fulfilled our salvation once and for all by being baptized by John the Baptist to bear our sins and shedding His blood to be condemned in our place; and the Holy Spirit is guaranteeing all these things to us.

This shows us that God the Father, the Son, and the Spirit are the same one God and Savior to us. This in turn implies that Jesus Christ did not fulfill our salvation by Himself alone, but God the Father had planned our salvation in His Son, and the Father has spoken it to us by His Son in these last days. God



the Father is saying to us that He has saved us through His Son out of His love for us. And to those of us who believe in the righteousness of God, the Holy Spirit guarantees the work of salvation achieved by the Son of God, the true Savior. That's why the Bible says that the Holy Spirit has sealed us with the seal of assurance to guarantee our salvation as the believers in the righteousness of God. With this seal He is saying to us, "You are right. Your faith is right. There is nothing else you have to do to reach your salvation but just believe that the Son of God was baptized and shed His blood for your salvation. It's Jesus who has saved you. Do you believe in this? Hallelujah! As you now believe in the righteousness of God, God the Father recognizes you as His own people."

It's because the Holy Spirit has sealed us like this that we no longer belong to sin anymore. This means that God the Father has made us completely His people through His Son, so that we would never go to hell. This, my fellow believers, is precisely what God has spoken to us by His Son in these last days.

This also explains why the so-called "Christian" faith that's devoid of the baptism of Jesus Christ that constitutes His righteousness has no substance, like a dumpling without stuffing. Does a dumpling without anything inside taste good? No, of course not! Without the stuffing, it's nothing but a ball of flour. You will spit it out as soon as you take a bite. In contrast, our faith has the real substance. We have the assurance of this salvation because our faith in God's righteousness is witnessed by the baptism Jesus Christ received from John the Baptist and the blood He shed on the Cross. Remember what Jesus said to John the Baptist when He sought to be baptized: "*Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness*" (*Matthew 3:15*). As it's shown clearly here, Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist in order to bear all the sins of the human race once and for all through His baptism, and thus fulfill the righteousness of God.

God had raised John the Baptist as the representative of mankind, and in the Old



Testament's Book of Malachi, He had promised to send Elijah in the last days. Jesus Himself then testified that John the Baptist was the greatest of those born of women and the very Elijah to come (Mark 11:11-14). In the days of the Old Testament, the people of Israel received the remission of sins through the High Priest, as he passed all their yearly sins to the scapegoat by laying his hands on its head. How did Jesus then blot out His people's sins? Having come as the Lamb of God, the High Priest of Heaven according to the order of Melchizedek accepted all the sins of mankind once and for all by being baptized, shed His blood to death, and rose up from the dead.

When Jesus Christ came to this earth, the Lord sent John the Baptist to this earth six months prior to Him. And He waited until John the Baptist turned 30 years old, as this was the age when John the Baptist could fulfill his duties as the last High Priest. John the Baptist now had all the qualifications to baptize Jesus as the High Priest of the entire human race. When we turn to the Old Testament, we see that the High Priest

became fully qualified to carry out his duties at the age of 30. Now that John the Baptist was eligible to be the High Priest, he could represent the people of Israel, and he was also qualified to represent everyone throughout the whole world. This is why he could pass the sins of the world to Jesus' head.

John the Baptist did this by baptizing Jesus. This was the will of Jesus, as the Bible writes, "*Then Jesus came from Galilee to John at the Jordan to be baptized by him*" (Matthew 3:13). Put differently, it was God's will for John the Baptist to baptize Jesus. And it was to blot out the sins of mankind that the King of kings was baptized by John the Baptist.

What happened after Jesus was baptized then? It's written, "*When He had been baptized, Jesus came up immediately from the water; and behold, the heavens were opened to Him, and He saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and alighting upon Him. And suddenly a voice came from heaven, saying, 'This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased'*" (Matthew 3:16-17). God the Father



Himself is bearing the witness of the fulfillment of His righteousness here. What He said here, "This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased," is the very testimony. In other words, God is saying here, "Jesus, who has now been baptized by John the Baptist, is My Son. My Son is your King. He is your Creator. He has fulfilled My righteousness by being baptized and thus bearing your sins once and for all." The very God who "has in these last days spoken to us by His Son" is personally testifying to us here, "My Son was baptized by John the Baptist for no other reason than to save you from the sins of the world. Through this baptism My Son has now taken upon all the sins of each and every human being who was created by Me. I am therefore well pleased in Him. It is My will for every human being to be washed from sin. Even though Jesus is My Son, He received His baptism in obedience to free all the human beings created in the likeness of My image from the sins of the world, even though He knew that He would be put to death as a result." This is why

God the Father bore witness of Jesus by saying, "*This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.*" God the Father Himself opened the heavens and said this.

My fellow believers, God the Father was very pleased that Jesus Christ bore the sins of mankind once and for all by being baptized by John the Baptist. The Father is saying to us here that this had to be done without fail in order for His Son to fulfill the righteousness of God. This is not a self-righteous claim made by some denomination. It is the Word of God spoken to us in these last days by His Son. We must never ignore this Word of God. Regardless of what God has spoken to us in these last days by His Son, if this Word has paved the way for us to go to Heaven and receive the remission of sins, should we not all believe in this Word exactly as it is? The Son of God has perfectly paved the way for us to enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Once we realize that God has prepared this way, and then embark on this road with hallelujah's, and believe in the righteousness of God,



we will receive the complete remission of sins and enter the Kingdom of Heaven as well. We will wholly become Jesus Christ's very own people and God's servants.

Even though God has paved the way for us to attain the washing away of our sins, many people still demand something else, asking, "Isn't there another way?" Too many Christians think, "So long as I believe in Jesus somehow, I will go to Heaven even if I believe according to my own thoughts. Will I not be able to go to Heaven just because I don't know the gospel of the water and the Spirit?"

However, Jesus Himself said, "*I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me*" (John 14:6). What will God say to such Christians then? He will say, "I have paved the way of salvation for you to receive the remission of sins. Will I then tolerate you if you think your faith is so good that you say arrogantly, 'I will go to Heaven even if I believe in God according to my own way, without having faith in the righteousness of God'?

You are wrong! If you believe like this, then you will never be saved no matter how much you claim to believe in Me! So, instead of believing in Me blindly like this, you must believe in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit that I have fulfilled for you. I bore not only all your sins but also all the sins of the world once and for all. Yet do you still find it hard to accept the fact that I was baptized by John the Baptist to blot out all yours sins, and that I shouldered them all once and for all?"

What about you then? Can you accept the gospel of the water and the Spirit as your salvation? My fellow believers, if you really believe that salvation is reached by trusting in the righteousness of Jesus, then you should be able to accept what Jesus has done for you by faith. You should be able to say, "The gospel of the water and the Spirit alone is the Truth of salvation."

Everyone is quite insistent when it comes to matters of faith. I too am very vocal about my faith, for I believe in the righteousness of God. So



whenever I preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit, I see people complaining that I am too eccentric. Some people say that I am too adamant. But I say to such people that it's they who are being stubborn. Of course, they never agree with me when they hear this. So when people are too adamant about their own views, I avoid further discussions and just say to them, "Well, if that's how you believe, then believe all you want until the end." What God has spoken to us by His son in these days is His plan. He is telling us to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit and advocate it forcefully. We may take everything else lightly, but let us never forget that we must believe in and preach this gospel—that Jesus came to this earth, was baptized by John the Baptist, shed His blood to death on the Cross, and rose up from the dead.

It's been about 2,000 years since Jesus Christ was born on this earth. About 2,000 years ago, having come to this earth, Jesus Christ bore all our sins and blotted them out. As you all know very well,

almost all countries in the world use a dating system based on the dominical year. This year is 1993 AD. "AD" here is the abbreviation of "*Anno Domini*" in Latin, which means "in the year of our Lord." So this year marks the 1,993th year since Jesus Christ was born on this earth.

Jesus began His public work of salvation on this earth at the age of 30. Very little is written about His private life before He turned 30. There is some record of His childhood visits to the Temple of Jerusalem, but other than this, there is hardly any record. The only things recorded about Jesus' first 29 years are His birth, His circumcision as a Baby, and His visit to the Temple as a Child.

However, when Jesus turned 30, He went to the Jordan River to be baptized by John the Baptist. And there He received from John the baptism to fulfill the righteousness of God. So 30 AD is when Jesus began His public ministry. And from then on, Jesus continued to proclaim, "I have taken up your sins." He was then crucified to death at the age of 33, but



He rose up from the dead in three days after being laid in a cave-tomb. And He ascended to Heaven to sit at the right hand of God the Father.

Even though Jesus ascended to Heaven, He left His twelve Apostles and many other disciples on this earth. The disciples of Jesus Christ now knew clearly that He was their Savior. They understood fully and believed wholeheartedly that Jesus had borne all the sins of mankind by being baptized and blotted them out completely by being crucified. That is why Peter said that we have "*been born again, not of corruptible seed but incorruptible, through the word of God which lives and abides forever*" (1 Peter 1:23); and he also testified, "*There is also an antitype which now saves us—baptism*" (1 Peter 1:23). By leaving such messages in his Epistles, the Apostle Peter made it clear to the saints that the baptism of Jesus is the antitype of their salvation. Peter had walked with Jesus for three years as one of His disciples, from 30 to 33 AD. His Epistles, 1 and 2 Peter, are said to have been written around 40 AD.

It's written in 1 Peter 3:21, "*There is also an antitype which now saves us—baptism (not the removal of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God), through the resurrection of Jesus Christ.*" Peter is saying something very important here. It shows that Peter understood the significance of the baptism of Jesus and believed in it correctly. When he said, "*There is also an antitype which now saves us—baptism,*" Peter was saying that because Jesus bore all the sins of mankind by being baptized by John the Baptist, all our sins have been eradicated. This was not said by someone unimportant, but by none other than Peter himself, who had walked with Jesus all the way from the very beginning of His public ministry to His ascension. And this Peter also said that we have "*been born again, not of corruptible seed but incorruptible, through the word of God which lives and abides forever*" (1 Peter 1:23). Put differently, Peter is saying here, "Our salvation has come by the Word of God. In congruence to the sacrificial



requirements of the Old Testament, Jesus has blotted out all our sins once and for all with His baptism and His blood on the Cross in the New Testament. Peter is making clear here that we have been saved by believing that Jesus came to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man, was baptized, and shed His blood to death for us.

Is the gospel testified by the Apostles accurate then? Is the baptism of Jesus a must for us to be saved from all our sins? As it is written that God has spoken to us about His salvation in various ways and at various times, we can also explain this Truth through the account of Noah's ark. In the days when Noah was building the ark, God had said that He would judge this world with water. But Noah's eight family members were the only ones who believed in God's Word. And because they believed in the Word of God, they were delivered from His judgment.

Just like this, right now Jesus Christ is saying that in order to deliver His people, He has fulfilled their salvation through the gospel of the water and

the Spirit. Jesus is saying that having come to this earth, He has blotted out all the sins of mankind by being baptized to bear them all, and He has fulfilled the righteous work of God. Can we then say, against this Word of God, that this teaching is just a dogmatic doctrine of some denomination? No, of course not!

The gospel of the water and the Spirit is the Truth. We need to examine carefully what the Bible says about John the Baptist. We should scrutinize what the Bible says about the gospel of the water and the Spirit in both Testaments, realize that this gospel is the real Truth of salvation, and then believe in this Truth unwaveringly. What is the correct faith then? What should we believe? Should we believe in some denomination's doctrines, or in the gospel of the water and the Spirit written in the Bible? Some of you probably feel in conflict between these two types of faith. In times like this, we must place more weight on the Word of God spoken to us by His Son in these last days. In other words, our judgment must



be based on the Word of God written in the Bible and the gospel believed by God's servants.

Yet despite this, if someone still says, "Salvation is reached only through the blood of the Cross," then don't bother wasting your time with such stubborn people. Whenever anyone keeps insisting only on the blood of the Cross to me, I just ignore him. I say to such people, "Alright then; believe all you want in the blood of the Cross alone. But know that God speaks of the gospel of the water and the Spirit in the Bible, and that it's all in vain to believe in God without this gospel. Be as pious as you want and preach as much as you want, but you are just wasting your time." The words of man, which are not of the Truth, have no spiritual power. If a preacher preaches anything other than the Word of God, then it's all in vain. Those who preach the gospel of the Cross alone shout out passionately, "Repent! Receive the forgiveness of sins every day! Praise the Lord God!" But what could they possibly achieve by shouting out such a gospel, when it is

devoid of the baptism that Jesus received from John the Baptist?

No matter how often such misguided Christians preach to people to believe in Jesus, it is completely useless. Too many people believe in Jesus just to seek their own carnal prosperity, thinking, "I will prosper always if I believe in Jesus. God will bless me to be successful and prosperous." These carnal Christians clap their hands in worship services while singing hymns at the top of their voice, give tithes, keep the Lord's Day, and serve Jesus devoutly. But all of these things are done to ensure their own fleshly prosperity, thinking that they would not be cursed and instead go to Heaven if they just believe in Jesus. But such faith is completely powerless. In fact, this kind of faith is exactly what Satan wants to spread to everyone in this world. My fellow believers, God has spoken to us in these last days by His Son. Should we then ignore this testimony of salvation and disregard what God the Father is saying to us here, that He has saved us through His Son and the gospel of the



water and the Spirit? No, of course not!

Will you ignore the Word of the Holy Spirit saying to you that God has saved you through the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Will you pay no heed to the gospel of the water and the Spirit testified by the very disciples of Jesus Christ? Do you believe in Jesus better than these disciples of Jesus who believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? The disciples had lived with Jesus for three years in the flesh, and they had heard His voice in person. Yet do you still think that your faith is somehow better than theirs?

No one in this present age is better than the disciples of Jesus, no matter how smart and gifted they may be. Peter, John, and James had been with Jesus in the mountain of transfiguration. They witnessed with their own naked eyes how Jesus was transfigured suddenly. Their eyes had seen that Jesus was indeed the Son of God. That is why Peter confessed to the Lord, "*You are the Christ, the Son of the living God.*" The disciples saw Jesus in person

and touched Him with their hands. So the Apostle John said that God is the Light. He testified, "*That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, concerning the Word of life*" (1 John 1:1). John also said, "*In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God . . . And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us, and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth*" (John 1:1; 14).

The disciples were always testifying, "Jesus Christ has blotted out all our sins once and for all with His baptism and His blood on the Cross. God is full of mercy, grace, and truth, and He has given us the blessing of the remission of sins." Whenever Jesus' disciples preached the Word, they always preached the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. They bore witness of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and they testified Jesus Christ.

Yet despite this, today's Christians have



degenerated into sectarianism and are fighting each other and arguing over whose denomination is right. Many of them say, “One can be saved just by believing in the blood of the Cross alone, instead of the gospel of the water and the Spirit.” But will you really be saved from all your sins even if you ignore the gospel of the water and the Spirit and just believe in the blood of the Cross? In your human thoughts you may think that it’s okay to believe in just any gospel, but in reality, there is nothing you can gain unless you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Salvation is within reach only because Jesus Christ came to this earth and saved mankind to perfection through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It’s because God has blotted out all our sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we the true believers are now sinless; had Jesus Christ not blotted out all our sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we would still be under sin.

No matter how much compassion God has for us, and no matter how strong our faith is, unless we

believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, there is no way for us to be saved from our sins. Any faith that’s not placed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is all in vain. Even if we believe ardently in Jesus’ blood on the Cross and glorify Him, what use is it if we don’t know the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Unless we know this true gospel, our hearts can never have the conviction of salvation and the assurance of eternal life.

Where then can we find the strength to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit? This strength is found in our unwavering faith in this gospel. When Jesus Christ Himself has spoken to us in these last days as the Son of God, telling us that He has blotted out all the sins of mankind with the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we must believe Him. If you otherwise reject the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the Devil will lay siege onto you. However, if you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and are saved from sin, Satan will no longer be able to deceive you. He will wail in frustration instead.



That is why the Devil says adamantly to Christians, “Believe in Jesus as your Savior blindly. Just ignore His baptism, and go to Heaven through your own devotion.” And Satan stirs up such misguided believers, turns them all emotional, and makes them do all kinds of absurd things.

What has God, who spoke to our forefathers of faith in time past at various times and in various ways, spoken to us by His Son in these last days? The Bible says clearly here that God has spoken to us about His perfect salvation by His Son. This means that our faith as Christians is completely futile unless it is placed in the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist and the blood He shed on the Cross, which together constitutes the righteousness of God. In other words, God has spoken to us about His salvation by His Son so that we would be saved by believing in the righteous work of salvation that Christ has fulfilled once and for all.

The Gospel of the Water and the Spirit Written in the Four Gospels

The most important message in the Bible is the gospel of the water and the Spirit. To see this, let's now turn to the beginning of the Gospel of Mark: *“The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God. As it is written in the Prophets: ‘Behold, I send My messenger before Your face, Who will prepare Your way before You.’ ‘The voice of one crying in the wilderness: ‘Prepare the way of the LORD; Make His paths straight.’” John came baptizing in the wilderness and preaching a baptism of repentance for the remission of sins. Then all the land of Judea, and those from Jerusalem, went out to him and were all baptized by him in the Jordan River, confessing their sins”* (Mark 1:1-4).

As you can see here, the very first thing that the Lord God mentioned in the Gospel of Mark is the ministry of John the Baptist. This is true in all the other Gospels as well, Matthew, Luke, and John



alike. Again I stress this point: John the Baptist's ministry is the first thing God and the gospel writers mentioned in all the Four Gospels. Why then does the Bible put such an emphasis on the ministry of John the Baptist? Today's Christians do not assign much importance to John the Baptist's ministry. But it is no exaggeration to say that ministry of John the Baptist is exemplary to all the servants of God.

The Bible calls John the Baptist "the voice of one crying in the wilderness." We should realize here that John the Baptist was the representative of mankind and the last High Priest. He was the Old Testament's last priest and last prophet. That is why he carried out his priestly duties as the last High Priest on this earth. The High Priest in Heaven, on the other hand, is none other than Jesus.

John the Baptist's Ministry Shown in the Gospel of Luke

The ministry of John the Baptist is explained in the Gospel of Luke as well. To see this, let's turn to Luke chapter 1.

"Inasmuch as many have taken in hand to set in order a narrative of those things which have been fulfilled among us, just as those who from the beginning were eyewitnesses and ministers of the word delivered them to us, it seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write to you an orderly account, most excellent Theophilus, that you may know the certainty of those things in which you were instructed. There was in the days of Herod, the king of Judea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the division of Abijah. His wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth. And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord"



blameless. But they had no child, because Elizabeth was barren, and they were both well advanced in years. So it was, that while he was serving as priest before God in the order of his division, according to the custom of the priesthood, his lot fell to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord. And the whole multitude of the people was praying outside at the hour of incense. Then an angel of the Lord appeared to him, standing on the right side of the altar of incense. And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him. But the angel said to him, ‘Do not be afraid, Zacharias, for your prayer is heard; and your wife Elizabeth will bear you a son, and you shall call his name John. And you will have joy and gladness, and many will rejoice at his birth. For he will be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink. He will also be filled with the Holy Spirit, even from his mother’s womb. And he will turn many of the children of Israel to the Lord their God. He will also go before Him in the spirit and power of Elijah, “to

turn the hearts of the fathers to the children,” and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord’” (Luke 1:1-17).

Now then, who is mentioned first here once again? The birth of John the Baptist and his ministry are mentioned here first. In verse 2 here, Luke points out “*those who from the beginning were eyewitnesses and ministers of the word.*” This tells us that there were many who had undertaken to write an account of what Jesus had done on this earth as told to them by His servants. Luke, having investigated everything from the beginning, saw it pertinent to write an orderly account to Theophilus, a high-ranking official to whom the letter was addressed. In other words, Luke had witnessed Jesus’ ministry from the beginning to the end and is now explaining Jesus Christ in detail from the very beginning to a certain, high-ranked official, so that this official may know who Jesus Christ was. The crucial thing to note here is that even as Luke is giving an account of Jesus Christ from the beginning, he is speaking of the



birth of John the Baptist and his ministry here prior to those of Jesus. This once again indicates the importance of John the Baptist and his ministry.

The Gospel of the Water and the Spirit Testified in the Gospel of John

What does the Gospel of John then say about the ministry of Jesus and the ministry of John the Baptist? Let's all find out some relevant passages from its beginning:

"In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. He was in the beginning with God. All things were made through Him, and without Him nothing was made that was made. In Him was life, and the life was the light of men. And the light shines in the darkness, and the darkness did not comprehend it. There was a man sent from God, whose name was John. This man came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that

all through him might believe" (John 1:1-7).

Now, it's said here that "*there was a man sent from God, whose name was John.*" To whom does this man refer? This man refers to none other than John the Baptist. The Bible says that this man was not the Light himself, but he was sent by God to bear witness of that Light, and his name was John the Baptist. It's written clearly here that John the Baptist "*came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all through him might believe.*"

When we believe in Jesus' blood on the Cross, we must believe based on the fact that John the Baptist had passed the sins of the world onto Jesus by baptizing Him. When we believe in Jesus as our Savior, in other words, we must believe according to the Word of the Scriptures. In the Old Testament, God had saved sinners through the sacrificial offering of atonement, and just as foreshadowed by this sacrificial system, Jesus Christ came to this earth in the age of the New Testament and fulfilled all the promises of salvation prophesied by God's servants.



That is what Jesus Christ has done for us; and none other than He is the Son of God.

We must believe in Jesus Christ according to His Word. We must believe in the very God who has spoken to us in these last days by His Son. You should never ignore God's Word. The Word of God does not belong exclusively to any one particular denomination. If I'm asked to explain why so many Christians today are so spiritually lethargic, I can answer with every confidence that it's because they believe in Jesus without believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit which is manifested in the Word of God. Put differently, countless people are unable to have their names written in God's Book of Life precisely because they are ignoring the gospel of the water and the Spirit revealed in the Scriptures.

Now then, let's shift gears here and turn to Book of Revelation:

"And the Spirit and the bride say, 'Come!' And let him who hears say, 'Come!' And let him who thirsts come. Whoever desires, let him take the water

of life freely. For I testify to everyone who hears the words of the prophecy of this book: If anyone adds to these things, God will add to him the plagues that are written in this book; and if anyone takes away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part from the Book of Life, from the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book. He who testifies to these things says, 'Surely I am coming quickly.' Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus! The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen" (Revelation 22:17-21).

Where it says here, "*The Spirit and the bride say,*" the Spirit refers to God and the bride to the saints of His Church. It's written, "*And the Spirit and the bride say, 'Come!'* Let him who hears say, '*Come!*' And let him who thirsts come. Whoever desires, let him take the water of life freely." If you listen to the gospel of the water and the Spirit with your ears and accept it into your heart just as it is, you will attain the salvation promised by the Lord. Whoever believes in the gospel of the water and the



Spirit will receive the water of life, obtain eternal life, and become God's child and His bride. Such people will all be made righteous right away. Everyone who believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit will be saved by grace.

It's also written in the Book of Revelation 22:18, "*I testify to everyone who hears the words of the prophecy of this book: If anyone adds to these things, God will add to him the plagues that are written in this book.*" This is such an important point that John waited until the end to make it. Having written all the Scriptures to perfection, God is asking us to keep this admonishment in mind. Insofar as our faith is concerned, we should never add to the Word of God or subtract anything from it, just as the Bible warns us, "*If anyone adds to these things, God will add to him the plagues that are written in this book.*" This means that if we believe in Jesus while leaving out the Truth of salvation as prophesied in the Old Testament and fulfilled in the New Testament—that Jesus has saved us from the sins of the world through

the gospel of the water and the Spirit—then God will also remove us from the Book of Life. If we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, on the other hand, we will go to Heaven to see God face to face. However, if we otherwise don't believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, God will delete our names from the Book of Life.

This gospel of the water and the Spirit is not just a doctrine made up by some denomination. As I mentioned before, the gospel of the water and the Spirit had worked from 30 to 100 AD. In those days the gospel of God could not be preached without the gospel of the water and the Spirit. From then on Christianity entered the era of the Church Fathers, and from this era—to be more exact, from the issuance of the Edict of Milan in 313 AD—the gospel of the water and the Spirit was completely eclipsed. For all these years until now, the gospel of the water and the Spirit could not be preached. This means that Christianity had not preached the gospel of the water and the Spirit for about 1,700 years.



The thousand years of the Medieval Age is not the only Dark Age. Even now, we are living in a spiritually dark age. If the Medieval Age was the Dark Age, the present age is an even darker age. During the Medieval Age the Catholic Pope had more authority than the Word of God, and now in this present age, Christian doctrines have more authority than the gospel of the water and the Spirit. That's why I'm saying that the present age is a spiritually dark age, where denominational dogmas exercise more authority than even the Bible.

As mentioned, the gospel of the water and the Spirit had not been preached for about 1,700 years. But this does not mean that there actually was no one preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit. There were a few witnesses, though extremely small in number, who had continued to preach this gospel of the water and the Spirit. However, the true gospel could not blossom because even when it was preached, it was ignored by people, saying, "Does this then mean that only this gospel is the real

gospel? Is the gospel of the Cross that we believe in a false gospel then? That's ridiculous!" Such a trend has continued on down to the present age.

Do you believe that the Bible you have is the Word of God? If you believe in Jesus as your Savior, then you must also believe in the written Word of God exactly as it is, neither adding anything to it nor subtracting any Word from it. True salvation will come to you only when you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit as it is written in the Word of God. Otherwise your faith will be all in vain. You will then be judged by the Lord on the last day, and He will say to you, "I do not know you at all. You shall be thrown into hell!"

My fellow believers, The Word of God will be fulfilled without fail. If anyone still has sin even after believing in Jesus as his Savior, he will be cursed forever, for he does not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Such people will be cast into hell because they do not believe in the Word of God spoken to us in these last days by His Son. Anyone



who has sin in his heart even as he believes in Jesus is someone who does not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Even those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit must be careful when it comes to the Word of God. If any of them adds anything to the written Word of God, he will be judged, and if anyone takes away anything from the written Word, he will be forsaken by God as well, just as God said, "I will remove you from the Book of Life."

Do you carry the Bible with you, where the Word of God is written? Is Matthew chapter 3 somehow not the Word of God? Is Matthew chapter 1 not part of God's Word? What about Matthew chapter 28? How about the Gospel of John? Is it not the Word of God? Are just some parts of the Bible God's Word, while others are not? Do you find only certain parts of the Scriptures understandable but not others? This, my fellow believers, is all because you are ignoring God's Word and you regard the words of man more authoritative than the Word of God.

We must base the authority of our faith on the

written Word of God. A preacher is authoritative like this only when he preaches just God's Word. The true servants of God preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit written in the Word of God, rather than saying their own things and preaching about their own denominational doctrines. Those who do not preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit and the Word of God are not God's servants. God's true servants are those who preach the Word of God that His Son has spoken to us in these last days.

What about you then? Do you believe in the Word that God has spoken to us in these last days by His Son? Because the Son of God has blotted out all our sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we can all receive the remission of sins by faith. Only those who believe in Jesus Christ, in this Son of God who came to us by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, have eternal life; and only they have become God's own children and brides, and only they are ready to enter the Kingdom of Heaven. How has the Son of God blotted out all our sins? To know and



believe in this is the wisdom of our faith. In the Old Testament, the High Priest made it possible for his people to receive the remission of their yearly sins on the Day of Atonement by laying his hands on the scapegoat. And in the New Testament, even though it may seem as though the remission of sins can be received on a daily basis if we repent everyday, in reality, God who has spoken to us in these last days by His Son, is saying to us that He had passed all the sins of this world onto Jesus' head by His baptism through John the Baptist.

My fellow believers, when it comes to believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we must understand and believe in it exactly as it is written in the Bible. We must believe in Jesus Christ who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Do you believe in this gospel of the water and the Spirit that God has spoken to us by His Son? If you want to ignore the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then feel free to do so. But remember this: If you believe in Jesus while ignoring the gospel of the water and the

Spirit, you will come to have a false faith.

What do you say when you preach the gospel? Do you just say blindly, "Believe in Jesus! You will be blessed if you believe in Jesus anyhow"? Or alternatively, do you try to instill fear in people's hearts, saying, "You will go to hell if you don't believe in Jesus. Believe while you can. The Lord Jesus has blotted out your sins by being crucified and shedding His blood for you. Believe in Jesus"? Those who say such things are not God's servants.

The true servants of God say instead, "God has blotted out all your sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It's all up to you now. Believe in Him if you want to be saved, but don't believe if you don't want to." Such gospel preachers are God's true servants. They do not mince their words because they are God's servants, not the servants of man always worried about what others might think of them.

Today's churches are preaching the gospel as though they were running a corporate marketing strategy. They mobilize the entire church



membership to draw more people into the fold, but is it really evangelizing when every new attendee is given an umbrella as a reward? No, it is not! A certain doctor of ministry studied how to increase church membership and published his research findings, and the gist of his argument was this: “The foremost priority is to draw in more people into the church by any means possible. Everything else is secondary; all that matters is that people are drawn in the church regardless of the method.” So each church tries to draw in as many people as possible no matter what they believe, even running lotteries to make church membership more attractive. These churches say, “So long as you believe in Jesus, you will go to Heaven even if you don’t know the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Anyone who believes in Jesus shall all enter Heaven because it’s written, *‘Whoever calls on the name of the Lord shall be saved’* (*Romans 10:13*). So it’s not that difficult to believe in Jesus. Don’t be so troublesome to insist on the Bible so much. Instead, just say that everyone is blessed if

he just believes in Jesus. All that you have to do is just believe in Jesus as your Savior.” Today’s mainstream churches teach that the moment one believes in Jesus as his Savior, he is remitted from all his past sins, original and personal alike, and that the daily sins that are committed from then on are washed away by offering prayers of repentance. They insist that by doing so, one can be completely sanctified to enter Heaven at last.

However, if you believe like this, you will end up having a useless faith. In contrast, if you listen to the Word of God through those who really believe in Jesus as their Savior—that is, through the servants of God who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit—you will receive the remission of sins and make Heaven yours. And if you really believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then you also can preach the Word of God boldly with God’s authority as the following: “You will go to hell unless you believe in this genuine gospel. If you realize who I am, you would listen to the Word that I am preaching



to you and you would be saved. I am preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and you wouldn't treat me so coldly like this if you know who I am."

Take a look at what the Book of Hebrew says. It's said here that God has spoken to us in these last days by His Son. God created the entire universe through His Son, and it is also by His Son that God has spoken the gospel of the water and the Spirit to us. The Kingdom of God is actualized in our hearts when we believe in the Son of God who has come by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, but when we do not believe in this Son of God, hell descends upon us instead.

For those of you who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, God has appointed you as His heirs. If you are God's heir, then you will go to Heaven and live there in glory. Do you have another world waiting for you? Even though it may seem as though all Christians believe in Jesus as their Savior in the same way, in God's eyes, they are distinguished into those bound to Heaven and those

bound to hell. God is speaking the gospel of the water and the Spirit to us by His Son, and you should remember clearly here that you will go to Heaven only if you believe in this genuine gospel. If you otherwise disregard this gospel, then you will go to hell, for you will not be able to receive the remission of your sins. Whether you are welcomed into Heaven or cast into hell is absolutely up to Jesus, for He is the Judge and the Ruler of all dominions, including the next world to come.

My fellow Christians, today, we have together ruminated on what God has spoken to us by His Son. Who do you think and believe Jesus Christ is? Do you really accept the gospel of the water and the Spirit into your heart? Is there any chance that you could be delivered from sin through something else other than the gospel of the water and the Spirit? No, it's impossible! If the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the Word of God, then you must acknowledge it with your heart. If you really want to believe in Jesus as your Savior, you must believe in



the gospel of the water and the Spirit right now. Some of you have been Christians for a long time, and while there are some things that you should continue to believe, you had not known the gospel of the water and the Spirit all these years. But now that you know it, you will be saved if you just believe in it with your heart.

If you accept the gospel of the water and the Spirit into your heart, your salvation will be made perfect. Why do some people then accept this gospel while others don't? Why do so many Christians today find it so hard to accept that Jesus bore the sins of the world through His baptism, even as they have no trouble accepting that Jesus was crucified for them? Isn't it because Jesus had accepted all our sins through His baptism that He was crucified to shed His blood to death, and isn't it because the Lord rose from the dead that we the believers were cleansed to reach our salvation?

Everything has a cause and an effect. Jesus shed His blood as a result of His baptism, through which

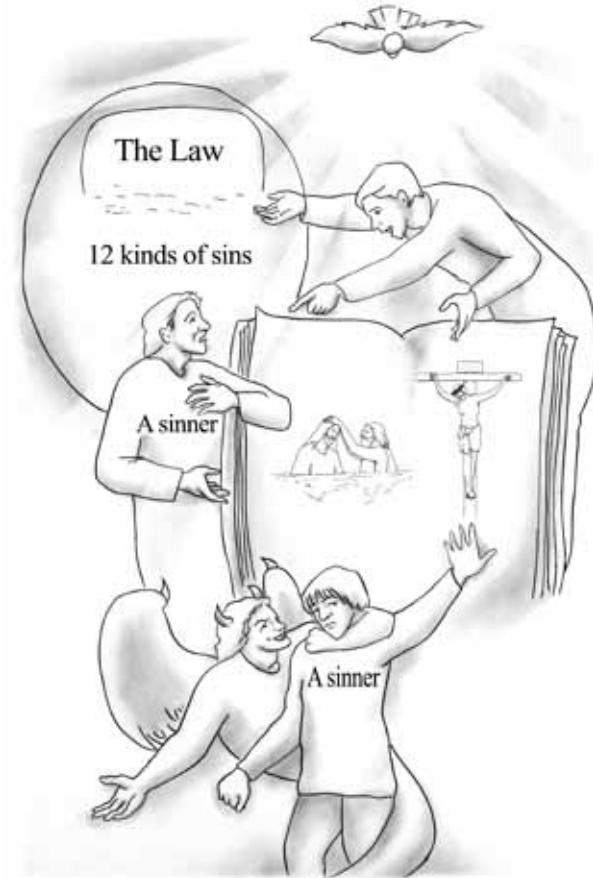
He had borne all the sins of the world, and it is as a consequence of this act of mercy that the Lord died on the Cross for us. So you must be saved by believing in this gospel Word of the water and the Spirit, the unmistakable Word of God. If there were no process through which Jesus bore all our sins by being baptized by John the Baptist, how could our sins ever been blotted out? How could the Lord shed His blood on the Cross if He had not shouldered all our sins in the first place through His baptism? It's because there was a cause, because Jesus bore all our sins by being baptized by John the Baptist, that He shed His blood on the Cross for us.

God the Father has spoken to us today through His Son, and I give all my thanks to Him. Hallelujah! ☩



SERMON

3



We Must Believe More Earnestly in the Things We Have Heard

< Hebrews 2:1-18 >

“Therefore we must give the more earnest heed to the things we have heard, lest we drift away. For if the word spoken through angels proved steadfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just reward, how shall we escape if we neglect so great a salvation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed to us by those who heard Him, God also bearing witness both with signs and wonders, with various miracles, and gifts of the Holy Spirit, according to His own will? For He has not put the world to come, of which we speak, in subjection to angels. But one testified in a certain place, saying:

‘What is man that You are mindful of him,

Or the son of man that You take care of him?
You have made him a little lower than the angels;
You have crowned him with glory and honor,
And set him over the works of Your hands.
You have put all things in subjection under his feet.’

For in that He put all in subjection under him, He left nothing that is not put under him. But now we do not yet see all things put under him. But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels, for the suffering of death crowned with glory and honor, that He, by the grace of God, might taste death for everyone. For it was fitting for Him, for whom are all things and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons to glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings. For both He who sanctifies and those who are being sanctified are all of one, for which reason He is not ashamed to call them brethren, saying:

‘I will declare Your name to My brethren;
In the midst of the assembly I will sing praise to You.’



And again:

‘I will put My trust in Him.’

And again:

‘Here am I and the children whom God has given Me.’

Inasmuch then as the children have partaken of flesh and blood, He Himself likewise shared in the same, that through death He might destroy him who had the power of death, that is, the devil, and release those who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage. For indeed He does not give aid to angels, but He does give aid to the seed of Abraham. Therefore, in all things He had to be made like His brethren, that He might be a merciful and faithful High Priest in things pertaining to God, to make propitiation for the sins of the people. For in that He Himself has suffered, being tempted, He is able to aid those who are tempted.”

We Must Plow the Fields of People’s Hearts and Then Preach the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit to Them

Let’s begin by turning our attention to Hebrews 2:1-3 here: “*Therefore we must give the more earnest heed to the things we have heard, lest we drift away. For if the word spoken through angels proved steadfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just reward, how shall we escape if we neglect so great a salvation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed to us by those who heard Him, God also bearing witness both with signs and wonders, with various miracles, and gifts of the Holy Spirit, according to His own will?*”

As this passage admonishes us, it’s very important for us to guard and defend our faith carefully, lest we lose the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. All of us who believe in this genuine gospel must watch out constantly not to mix ourselves with worldly Christians and end up being



contaminated by them. That's because worldly Christians do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit even though it is strictly based on the Word of God, and if we mingle with such people, we may end up renouncing our faith in this gospel, which is what determines whether we are blessed or cursed by God.

When we turn to the Old Testament, we see the Bible mentioning two mountains: Mount Gerizim, the mountain of blessings, and Mount Ebal, the mountain of curses (Deuteronomy 11:29). God showed through this account that He would give blessings or curses according to His people's attitude towards His Word.

The same principle applies to the hearers of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We have been preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit to many people, and those who hear this Word of God can be distinguished into two kinds: Those who are blessed by God by hearing and believing in His gospel Word of the water and the Spirit, and those

who are cursed by God by refusing to believe in this gospel. Indeed, there are way too many people in this world who are cursed by God by refusing to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit even after hearing this Word of the righteousness of God with their ears. This is so tragic that it would have been better for them not to hear the Word of the righteousness of God in the first place, for they might then have another chance to hear it. Those who refuse to believe in God's Word of righteousness even after hearing it are essentially wasting their chance to return to the righteous God.

That is why God said here in today's Scripture passage, "*We must give the more earnest heed to the things we have heard*" (*Hebrews 2:1*). And that is also why anyone who does not believe in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit that constitutes the righteousness of God cannot receive the remission of their sins. Why then are they prone to reject this gospel of the water and the Spirit after hearing it once? This is because they don't realize their sinful



nature. Therefore, whenever we bear witness of the gospel of the water and the Spirit to sinners, we should not sow the gospel seed without first plowing the fields of their hearts. If we sow the gospel seed of the water and the Spirit without even plowing the fields of their hearts, Satan will just pick it up and devour it. The only way to save these people from all their sins is to plow the fields of their hearts first and then preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It's therefore extremely important for us to plow the fields of their hearts first before preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit to them. Another important thing for us to remember is that we need to lead those new believers to come to God's Church and continue to hear the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. So we have to make sure to guide them to God's Church and preach His Word to them on a continual basis.

Everyone Is a Sinner

Whenever a farmer sows seed, he first plows the field turning it over and softening it thereby preparing the soil. In a similar way, the field of the heart must also be plowed first before planting the gospel seed. This is done to expose people's sins, so that they may realize their need for salvation. Although some people appreciate the gravity of their sins, others do not feel that their sins are that grave. In fact, most people take their sins too lightly, and that is why it is so important for us to plow the fields of their hearts and point out the seriousness of their sins to them until they fully realize it. If they still do not admit their sins before God properly, then we should teach them about God's Law and explain to them that any failure to keep the Law constitutes a mortal sin. When their sins are thus exposed, we should make it clear to them that they will be condemned and destroyed for their sins.

When people's hearts are plowed like this, they



will surely surrender to God and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Once they kneel before the Law of God and admit their sins, they will all believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. So long as we sow the gospel seed properly on such frank sinners, they will invariably be saved and unite themselves with God's Church.

The key point here is sowing the seed *properly*—that is, we must make absolutely sure to plow the fields of the sinners' hearts first before sowing the gospel seed of the water and the Spirit, or otherwise it will be next to impossible for any of them to be born again. Today, it's actually quite easy for us to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to those who don't know the righteousness of God. However, only if we preach the gospel properly after plowing their hearts first can these people be saved from all their sins and live out their faith unwaveringly.

Let's consider ourselves for a moment here. You and I alike were fundamentally depraved sinners, were we not? Indeed, by nature we all were

sinful beings in God's sight. And because we had countless sins that deserved God's condemnation, we were all destined to hell. However, even though we were such depraved sinners, God has saved us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. That's why we are now leading our lives of faith in God's Church. Even though the people of this world may think strangely of us the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, it is in fact we who are leading the proper life of faith. Once we realized that we had nothing good in our hearts, we knew that we had to accept the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit into our hearts. No human being has a fundamentally good heart.

Why Did Jesus Christ Come to This Earth Incarnated in the Same Flesh and Blood as Ours?

When Jesus came to this earth looking for us,



He came in the same flesh and blood as ours. Everyone is born on this earth in flesh in order to receive the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. In other words, every human being is born to become a child of God in His grace. And it's because Jesus Christ was born on this earth incarnated in the flesh of man that we could become God the Father's own children, for Christ could save us all who now believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit from each and every sin. Jesus Christ was more than able to save us the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit from all the sins of the world. It's like this because we were born as sinners that our Savior also came to this earth incarnated in the same flesh as ours, and that is why it was possible for Him to save all of us who now believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. But to achieve this, our Lord first had to bear all the sins of this world onto His own body through the baptism He received from John the Baptist, and there was a very good reason for this.

This reason is explained in Hebrews 2:14-15: *"Inasmuch then as the children have partaken of flesh and blood, He Himself likewise shared in the same, that through death He might destroy him who had the power of death, that is, the devil, and release those who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage."* This passage implies that thanks to Jesus Christ's incarnation on this earth, many people would receive the remission of their sins and become God's children by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. These people are none other than us. And there still are many more people on this earth who will become God's children by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Now I am sure you now know well why human beings were born on this earth: They were all born in order to become God's own sons and daughter. Although Jesus is our Savior, He is in fact the First Son in God the Father's sight. And all of us who now believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are Jesus' younger siblings—that is, we are also God's



sons and daughters.

Destined to be condemned for our sins, we had no choice but to fear death constantly and live under its bondage throughout our entire lifetime, but our Lord God sent His Son to this earth in order to deliver such wretched people like us from all the sins of this world. The Bible says in today's Scripture passage that God the Father let His Son be incarnated in the flesh and blood of man so that "*through death He might destroy him who had the power of death, that is, the devil*" (*Hebrews 2:14*). Put differently, it's to make us His sons and daughters that God the Father sent His only begotten Son in the same flesh and blood as ours. That is why Jesus Christ had to be baptized by John the Baptist and crucified to death on this earth in the same body as ours. God Himself had to become a Man in order to save the human race from all its sins. To save us from all our sins, in other words, Jesus Christ had to have the same body as ours. He then had to bear all the sins of the world on His own body by being baptized by John the Baptist.

Only then could all our sins be passed onto Jesus Christ. And all these things were absolutely indispensable for Christ to eradicate all our sins.

The Bible Says That Jesus Christ Is the High Priest of the Kingdom of Heaven

God sent His Son to us to make us His children, and this is further explained in today's Scripture passage: "*Therefore, in all things He had to be made like His brethren, that He might be a merciful and faithful High Priest in things pertaining to God, to make propitiation for the sins of the people*" (*Hebrews 1:17*). It's said here that it was only fitting for Jesus Christ to be just like us even for a short while, so "*that He might be a merciful and faithful High Priest in things pertaining to God, to make propitiation for the sins of the people*" (*Hebrews 2:17*). This passage clearly shows us that God has bestowed His mercy on us, and that He desires us to



seek His mercy, not to offer sacrifices. Put differently, God bestows His mercy on those who seek it and saves them from all their sins, but He condemns all whose hearts are too hardened to seek His mercy for their sins. It's actually someone who is cunning and lacking like Jacob to whom God grants His mercy and salvation, while anyone who tries to establish his own righteousness of the flesh is rejected by God and cast into hell.

Jesus Christ is our faithful High Priest, just as the Bible says, *"In all things He had to be made like His brethren, that He might be a merciful and faithful High Priest in things pertaining to God, to make propitiation for the sins of the people"* (*Hebrews 2:17*). Our High Priest faithfully carried out His work of salvation to completely blot out all our sins. Having come to this earth in the same flesh as ours, Jesus bore all the sins of the world on His body, and He offered His own blood of life to God the Father instead of just offering the blood of an animal. That is why God the Father said here in today's Scripture

passage that Jesus is the most faithful High Priest who has saved us perfectly from all our sins.

Do You Now Understand Why Jesus Christ Came to This Earth in the Same Flesh as Ours, Why He Was Baptized by John the Baptist, and Why He Was Crucified to Death?

I hope and trust that you all now understand why Jesus Christ was baptized by John the Baptist, and why He gave up His body on the Cross. Jesus Christ is our faithful High Priest. He is also God Himself who has bestowed His mercy on us, and He is our Savior who came to this earth in the same image as ours. As *Hebrews 2:14* says, *"Inasmuch then as the children have partaken of flesh and blood, He Himself likewise shared in the same,"* God Himself came to this earth incarnated in the same flesh and blood as ours in order to save us and make us His own children.



Let's turn to Hebrews 9:11-14 here: "*But Christ came as High Priest of the good things to come, with the greater and more perfect tabernacle not made with hands, that is, not of this creation. Not with the blood of goats and calves, but with His own blood He entered the Most Holy Place once for all, having obtained eternal redemption. For if the blood of bulls and goats and the ashes of a heifer, sprinkling the unclean, sanctifies for the purifying of the flesh, how much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without spot to God, cleanse your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?"*

Having come to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man to save us from all our sins, Jesus Christ sacrificed His own body for us just as goats and calves were sacrificed in the Old Testament after accepting the sins of the people of Israel. But, instead of just offering the blood of goats and calves, Christ offered His own blood, as it's written, "*Not with the blood of goats and calves, but with His own blood He entered the Most Holy Place once for all, having*

obtained eternal redemption" (Hebrews 9:12).

In the age of the Old Testament, it was the High Priest's job to pass the sins of the people of Israel onto sacrificial animals on their behalf. But when Jesus came to this earth, He did not just pass the sins of His people to a mere sacrificial animal, but instead, He Himself accepted each and every sin onto His own body through the laying on of the hands of John the Baptist, and thereby He became our own propitiation of burnt offering.

As God Himself, Jesus is fundamentally sinless. Yet despite this, He came to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man, bore all our sins by being baptized by John the Baptist, laid down His own life for us, and thereby achieved our everlasting redemption once and for all. When we turn to Leviticus chapter 16, we see that on the Day of Atonement, also known as *Yom Kippur*, the High Priest entered the Most Holy with the blood of the sacrificial animal and sprinkled this blood seven times on and before the mercy seat. The Israelites who believed in this



sacrifice of the Day of Atonement were remitted from all their yearly sins. Likewise, all who believe in the sacrifice of Jesus can also enter the everlasting Sanctuary in Heaven just like Jesus, as it's written in Hebrews 9:14, "*How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without spot to God, cleanse your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?*"

What Does It Mean for Our Consciences to Be Cleansed from Dead Works?

There are certain transgressions that we commit even as we know that they are sins. That Jesus has cleansed us from dead works means that He has washed us from all such transgressions and enabled us to serve the living God. The Scripture says that Jesus is the Lamb of God who took away all the sins of the world. It is to save us from all our sins that Jesus Christ came to this earth, and He has indeed

freed our consciences from our each and every sin so that we would all be able to serve the living God of righteousness.

By being baptized by John the Baptist, the Lord took upon all our sins once and for all, and He was crucified to death while shouldering these sins. Through the baptism that He received from John the Baptist in the Jordan River, the Lord already bore all our sins. Just as all of us were exposed by the Law of God as sinners, there is no one in this world who can live with a clear conscience all the time. Can you think of anyone with a completely flawless conscience? Everyone has done something that makes him feel guilty in his conscience. Does this then mean you commit sin only when you do something against your conscience? No, this is not the case. There are actually two kinds of sins committed by everyone: Those that you commit knowingly and make your conscience feel guilty, and those that you commit unwittingly by breaking the commandments of the Word of God without actually



intending it. Both kinds are equally sins. Even if one does not know the Word of God, when this person does something that troubles his own conscience, this sin is written in his heart and he is imprisoned by it. This issue is addressed in Romans chapter 2.

To see this, let's turn to Romans 2:14-15 here: *"For when Gentiles, who do not have the law, by nature do the things in the law, these, although not having the law, are a law to themselves, who show the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and between themselves their thoughts accusing or else excusing them."* That is why even non-believers feel guilty in their conscience whenever they do something wrong. And whatever makes their conscience feel guilty is a sin. Their conscience, in other words, is a law to them and points out their sins. Before we preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we sometimes have to plow people's hearts deeply with the Word of God so that their sinful nature would be exposed. When their sins are exposed and the dead works in

their conscience are revealed, they will be compelled to listen to the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

My fellow believers, I ask you not to let the Word of God that you have heard today drift away. It's absolutely imperative for all of us to continue to ruminate on this Word that we have heard so far, and preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit accordingly. We should never let the Word of God that we have heard until now drift away. Whether you are blessed by God on account of your faith or instead cursed for your unbelief is entirely up to you. You must therefore believe wholeheartedly in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit that you have heard so far, and you must arm yourself with this unwavering faith. When we turn to the Bible, we see many accounts contrasting two kinds of people that teach us about the absolute importance of faith. The account of Abel and Cain provides one such lesson, as do the accounts of Isaac vs. Ishmael and Jacob vs. Esau. What do all these accounts teach us? They teach us that all the people of faith, from Abel to



Isaac and Jacob, were blessed because they believed in the Word of God when they heard it, while others, such as Cain, Esau, and Ishmael, were cursed because they ignored the Word of God and refused to believe in it even after hearing it many times.

None of you should ever neglect to continue to listen to the Word of God and believe in it always. And whenever you listen to the Word of God or read the Scripture, you should never glance or skim over any part no matter how brief it might be. Every Word of God itself is life, for it is here that the gospel of the water and the Spirit is written so clearly and compellingly. Therefore, if you ruminate on this gospel Word carefully and believe in it with all your heart, then you will surely receive God's abundant blessings on account of your faith, but if you neglect your faith, then you will end up losing even the blessings that you have already received. So I ask each and every member of the Workplace Mission Team to never neglect any part of the Word of God that you have heard until now, and to instead believe

in it even more unwaveringly.

The very fact that you were born in this world and heard the Word of God on the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the evidence showing that God loves you.

Hallelujah! ☩



SERMON

4



Let's Consider Deeply Jesus Christ, the High Priest

< Hebrews 2:14-15 >

“Inasmuch then as the children have partaken of flesh and blood, He Himself likewise shared in the same, that through death He might destroy him who had the power of death, that is, the devil, and release those who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.”

God sent Jesus Christ on a mission to make sinners like us into His children. Hebrews 2:14 says, “*Inasmuch then as the children have partaken of flesh and blood, He Himself shared in the same, that through death He might destroy him who had the power of death, that is, the devil.*” “He, Himself” here refers to Jesus Christ, the Son of God. God the

Father clothed Him in human flesh and blood like us when He sent His one and only Son to this earth in order to deliver us from the sins of the world. Even the Savior and Creator has partaken of flesh and blood like humans. In other words, the Savior Jesus Christ actually became a Man to deliver us from the sin of the world.

God the Father put human flesh on His Son and brought Him to this world so that He could save all human beings who are bound in the flesh by their sins. God the Father put His Son, the Creator of this universe among humans to redeem all of them from all the sins of the world. This is the reason why God the Father let His Son Jesus Christ partake of flesh and blood. He wanted to deliver His sin-stricken people from their sins. And this is God’s grace. When we understand all this fully, we can comprehend the gospel of the water and the Spirit.



He Himself Also Has Partaken of Flesh and Blood

It is written in today's Scripture reading, "*Inasmuch then as the children have partaken of flesh and blood, He Himself likewise shared in the same.*" From this verse, we can learn what God the Father had in His mind when He created humans.

Before God created us, He created angels first. Satan was originally the archangel but was cursed by God for challenging Him to be like Him. By this account God showed that no creature can challenge Him.

Then God created humankind as an object of His love. He had a very clear purpose behind the creation of humans. He wanted to adopt us as His children and show us His grace. So He made us a little lower than angels just for a while. God's plan was to put us on a platform of His children and to show us His love and grace. When He created Adam and Eve, He already knew that Satan's deception would make them fall into sin. He allowed it to

happen, for He had future plans to save humans through His Son completely. And when sin entered Adam, God the Father sent His Son and saved humans according to His plans.

Do you take it as something as unimportant that you have received the remission of all your sins by understanding and believing in the righteousness of Jesus? I want you to know that we have been saved from the destruction by the great Truth of God. After we learn about God's great plans by shedding the light of the righteousness of Jesus Christ, we can realize that everything was planned by God for our salvation. What is the reason that God the Father sent His son Jesus Christ to this world? It is because He wanted to rescue us from all our sins, death and from Satan and to show us His favor and to seat us on the right hand of God's throne in the future. He granted us the grace of salvation in His Son and wanted us to praise His righteousness. That was the blueprint of God's salvation. For this reason alone, we are thankful to God.



These days, graduate students in seminaries study about the concept of the Triune God. They learn that God the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit are one God with different functions. But they do not comprehend this concept very well. Theologians are teaching their students that God the Father had a plan for salvation for believers, which He was going to fulfill through His Son's sacrifice. However, because they do not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit, they cannot teach the right concept of the Trinity. As a result, their teachings cause confusion in their students' minds. Graduate students under such theologians cannot understand the concept of the Trinity, for they learn about the work of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit without knowing the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

On the other hand, those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can understand the Triune God and His ministry fully. Therefore, if you want to know about God of the Trinity, you need to firstly believe in the gospel of the water and the

Spirit. People who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can understand clearly that Jesus Christ is the Savior who removed all our sins and the Holy Spirit is the Guarantor to this work of salvation. The Triune God created the heaven and earth; planned our salvation; saved us from sins once and for all with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. This is why God comes into the hearts of those who have received the remission of sins by faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and promises that, "I will dwell in your heart, not in Solomon's Temple." So in the hearts of those who believe the salvation by Jesus Christ, which is the righteousness of the Son of God, the Holy Spirit resides as the Guarantor.

God gave this right to become one of His children, only to those of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. He gave His Spirit to those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and adopted us as His children. As far as we know, the Holy Spirit who was with Jesus Christ is within us as well. Now, we can call God Abba



Father just as our Savior Jesus called Him His own Father. We came to follow Him with the understanding that He is our Helper and the Designer and Finisher of our salvation. God is our Father; our Lord Jesus is our Savior who delivered us from all our sins; the Holy Spirit is the Witness who stays in the hearts of those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We became God's children with this proper knowledge of the God of the Trinity. To disable the Devil, God sent His own Son, let His Son be baptized, bleed, and rose up from the dead. Although the Devil still deceives people in this world, God will put him into the bottomless pit.

“Death, Where Is Your Sting?”

Jesus declares to death and to the Devil. He said, “*The sting of death is sin, and the strength of sin is the law.*” Like this, it is sin that drives every sinner into hell, the eternal death. For sinners like us who

will die from the sting of our own sins, God the Father planned to send His Son Jesus as the Savior of all humankind and to pass over all these sins onto Jesus. This plan was fulfilled by the crucifixion of Jesus after being baptized by John the Baptist. We can find God’s righteousness at the scene of Jesus’ baptism. It is written in Mathew 3:15, “*Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.*” This passage means that it is most proper for Jesus to take all the sins upon Himself by the baptism received from John the Baptist. In other words, Jesus had to receive baptism from John the Baptist, which took away the sins of the world to the Cross, died there, was buried, and rose up again from the dead just so that He could save all humans from all their sins. Sin leads to death. Now death cannot rule over the believers in this Truth since Jesus Christ took all the sins of the world and died on the Cross and rising again from death. “*As it is appointed for men to die once, but after this the judgment*” (*Hebrews 9:27*). We were the wretched beings



destined to hell without exception. Nonetheless, our Lord so loved us and transformed us, we the believers of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, into His children who will never die.

We need to understand what the writer of the Book of Hebrews meant in the verse. Those who have received the remission of sins by understanding and believing in the righteousness of Jesus do not have any sins. Sins cannot even linger around them, but instead everlasting life is waiting for them. God the Father even tells us that He sent His Son to this earth in order to set free those who are imprisoned and enslaved by death. Only those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit do not have sins but have eternal life.

Can sins remain intact in our hearts when we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? No! Not a fragment of sin can remain intact in the hearts, we who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. No matter how Satan tries to deceive us, sin is not found in our hearts. Thankfully, the Lord granted

us this great opportunity to hear the gospel of the water and the Spirit so that we could receive the remission of our sins.

The curse of death cannot be found in those who are born again by believing in both the baptism and the blood of Jesus. However, sins still remain intact in those who do not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit. They will pay the price for their ignorance, if they do not receive the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. For this reason, the slaves to death who are enslaved by the power of the Devil must receive the remission of sins. Sinners always tremble with fear. They are afraid of their physical death. They live their whole life as a slave to death, fearing the judgment after their physical death.

On the other hand, those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit will enter the Kingdom of everlasting life. The righteous are not afraid of anything except for living a dishonorable or disgraceful life before God. When people are sick,



they get dreadful about death. The righteous, however, are not worried about their deaths. It is because God is alive in their hearts. When Jesus was on this earth, He said, “*You believe in God, believe also in Me*” (*John 14:1*). What is there to worry when God is going to take care of all His children?

“For Indeed, He Does Not Give Aid to Angels”

It is written in the Bible that God did not send Jesus to help angels, but to help the descendants of Abraham. Then who are the descendants of Abraham? God said to Abraham, “*In your seed all the nations of the earth shall be blessed, because you have obeyed My voice*” (*Genesis 22:18*). Here, “your seed” refers to Jesus Christ, but it also refers to anyone who believes God’s Word just as Abraham did. Spiritually speaking, the descendants of Abraham are the righteous people who have received the remission of their sins by their faith in the

righteousness of Jesus Christ. Such heirs of salvation have the desire to put their faith in the righteous work done by Jesus Christ and to be saved, even though they are bound in their flesh and bound to die due to their sins. God the Father sent His Son Jesus Christ for such people.

It is written, “*Inasmuch then as the children have partaken of flesh and blood, He Himself likewise shared in the same*” (*Hebrews 2:14*). We, who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, are sons of God the Father. The Word of God states that Jesus Christ is our Savior and at the same time He is our Eldest Brother. This is incomprehensible for those who do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

What Did Jesus Christ Do on This Earth?

Jesus did everything as a merciful and faithful High Priest before God. Jesus Christ is the faithful



High Priest in the Kingdom of Heaven. We call Him the faithful High Priest because He has saved all humans by being baptized by John the Baptist, was crucified, and was resurrected from the dead. He is the one and only faithful High Priest to all humans.

In the time of Old Testament, the High Priests offered sacrifices to atone for their people's sins. Without them making propitiation for their sins, there was no other way for the people to receive remission of sins. And only Aaron and his descendants could be High Priests. But in the age of the New Testament, Jesus became the merciful and faithful High Priest of Heaven according to the order of Melchizedek (Hebrews 5:10).

Nevertheless, Jesus Christ was born in human flesh just like us. While Jesus was on the earth, He had to pray to God just as we do. Jesus lowered His status to save us from sins and offered fervent prayers to God for help just like we do. He Himself became the merciful and faithful High Priest, and gave Himself as the Lamb of God to spare whoever

He wanted to spare and to condemn whoever He wanted to condemn. Just as the High Priests of the Old Testament era made sacrifices for the Israelites, the Son of God, Jesus Christ saved His people from all sins, by carrying all our sins on His body and giving Himself to God as the sacrifice for all mankind. The name Jesus means the Savior as it is written, "*You shall call His name JESUS, for He will save His people from their sins*" (Mathew 1:21). Jesus was born to make us God's people and do the work of salvation. Then He incites people to have a desire to receive the remission of their sins.

The Kingdom of Heaven is coming near to those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And in this Kingdom, there is the Triune God—God the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit. There also will be God's people. Only those who have been saved by the righteousness of Jesus Christ will be able to dwell there with God the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit. To save His people and live with them forever in this paradise, God the Father sent His



own Son as the faithful High Priest. God the Father washed us clean with the water and the blood of His own Son, not with the blood of animals.

No Matter How Fervently People Offer Prayers of Repentance, the Holy Spirit Does Not Come by That

When we accept the Truth that Jesus Christ took away all our sins through the baptism He received from John the Baptist, and He shed His blood for our sins, the Holy Spirit comes into our hearts acknowledging our faith. In short, the Holy Spirit does not come no matter how fervently we offer prayers of repentance. He comes into our hearts only when we accept the righteousness of God into our hearts.

If someone claims to believe in Jesus as his Savior not knowing the righteousness of God, he has not received the remission of sins nor the Holy Spirit. We can receive the remission of sins only if we first

understand without a doubt exactly why God the Father sent His own Son to this earth and what kind of sacrifice His Son made to deliver us from the sins of the world. When we believe with the proper knowledge on the righteous work Jesus Christ had done, we can receive the remission of sins, and only then can the Holy Spirit come into our hearts. Other than this, receiving the remission of sins or the Holy Spirit is absolutely impossible. Because Jesus Christ took all our sins by the most fitting way of the laying on of hands (Mathew 3:15), you also have to believe in Jesus Christ according to the gospel of the water and the Spirit in order for you to receive the remission of sins or the Holy Spirit. In other words, if you do not acknowledge the righteous work that Jesus took away all the sins of the world through the baptism He received from John the Baptist, your sins will still remain intact in your hearts, not to mention the Holy Spirit who cannot and will not come into your heart.

That we have received the remission of sins by



believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is all thanks to God's plan for our salvation. Jesus Christ came to this earth in obedience to God; He was baptized by John the Baptist and shed His blood to save us all from all our sins. When we accept this Truth, we will receive the remission of our sins and the Holy Spirit as a gift. At this moment, the Holy Spirit approves our citizenship in the Kingdom of God. And this approval is effective forever because the Holy Spirit is the same God as God the Father, and Jesus Christ the Son. However, if we believe in Jesus omitting even one thing from God's master plan, the Holy Spirit cannot dwell in our hearts. The Holy Spirit is the same as God the Father, so He dwells in only clean hearts of those who have received the remission of sins. He will come into our hearts only when we become united with Jesus by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

It is so pitiful that many people say, "I received the Holy Spirit by offering prayers of repentance," as an answer to our question, "How can you receive the

gift of the Holy Spirit?" Not knowing about God's plans, or the righteousness of Jesus that has come by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, they still insist that they have received the gift of the Holy Spirit by offering prayers of repentance fervently. They are strongly convinced by such a prosperous notion.

But the truth is that the Holy Spirit comes into the hearts of only those who have received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It is written, "*Repent, and let every one of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins; and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit*" (Acts 2:38). As it is said in this verse, the Holy Spirit comes into our heart when we receive the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Then the Holy Spirit testifies to our sonship in God and our salvation by Jesus Christ. We may make mistakes and become forgetful of God's grace, but the Holy Spirit, the Helper who dwells in us, guides us and leads us to live out our faith. He certifies that we



have become God's children. He also testifies that God has saved such insufficient people like us through both the water baptism of Jesus and His blood on the Cross. And He engraves in our hearts the gospel of the water and the Spirit so that we may not forget the fact that we have received the remission of sins. So He lets us praise the righteousness of the Lord forever and ever. Like this, the Holy Spirit is within the hearts of the righteous.

"He Himself Has Suffered, Being Tempted"

It is written, "*For in that He Himself has suffered, being tempted, He is able to aid those who are tempted*" (*Hebrews 2:18*). Jesus Christ justly took all our sins through His baptism, He was tempted, and then He suffered on the Cross. When we look into the Scriptures, He was tempted in every way, that is, by the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life. He was tempted by what is

edible, what is visible, and what is honorable. While He was in the wilderness for 40 days fasting and praying, He was led by the Holy Spirit, being tempted by the Devil. For those 40 days He was tempted in every possible way that a human can face.

What is important here in this account is that He has overcome all these temptations and trials. Moreover, since the Lord Himself has suffered, and by being tempted, He is able to aid those who are tempted? Jesus Christ already knew what kind of sins we would commit, or what our weaknesses are. This is how Jesus Christ could take all the sins of the world onto His body. It is not the case that He took away today's sins only and we must take care of our future sins on our own by offering our prayers to repentance. Rather, Jesus took all our sins—sins of the past, sins of today, and sins of future—away once and for all.

The Bible declares, "*The wages of sin is death*" (*Romans 6:23*). As the above verse says, our sins cannot be eradicated unless their wages are paid off.



Without the payment, nothing regarding the problems of sin can be resolved. If our Lord had taken only the sins of the past and not the sins of the future, how can we receive our salvation by faith? Because God understands fully those who are tempted by sins, He took away all the sins through the baptism. Jesus carried away all our sins including the sins of the future. Since He Himself suffered, being tempted, He knew well about our weaknesses, faith, memory and will. In short, He knew our helplessness so that He took all our sins with His baptism and made us perfect.

This is the truth that the writer of the Book of Hebrews talks about. Remember there is no one who can be forgiven even for a day's sins by offering prayers of repentance. The Bible clearly tells us that the problem of sin cannot be solved with words only. It declares, "*Without the shedding of blood there is no remission*" (*Hebrews 9:22*). God says that we must pay off the price for all our sins with sin offerings. For the sins regarding to the holy things of the Lord, shekels of silver had to be paid as a trespass

offering (*Leviticus 5:14*).

Dear fellow Christians, you should know that you do not even deserve the bottom of hell if you lead your neighbor to hell by misleading them with the wrong doctrines. You deserve a worse place than hell if there is any. The real question is this— “Can you solve the problem of your sin even if you pay off the price on your own?” No! Not at all! Receiving the remission of sins through prayers of repentance is absolutely groundless. With some knowledge of the trespass offering in the Old Testament, you can figure out this truth.

No matter what kind of sin it is, its price must be paid off for each sin. That is why the Law states, “*Eye for eye, tooth for tooth*” (*Exodus 21:24*). If you make someone blind, you should be made blind as well. “Tooth for tooth, hand for hand, and foot for foot. If anyone calls God in vain, he should be stoned to death.” You can find so many such examples in the Old Testament: there was someone who was put to death for working on the Sabbath, and people who



coveted unrighteous materials like Achan were stoned to death. Didn't Achan confess his sin to Joshua and ask for forgiveness? What happened next? He was still stoned to death. Admitting your sins with words can't do anything. Does God forgive you when you just say, "Lord? Please forgive me of my sin. I won't do it again"?

The Law of God states, "*Eye for eye, tooth for tooth.*" God is the God of justice and He never overlooks any sins for free by any chance. Before God forgives, He wants ransom. To give us His full remission of sins, God sent His son, Jesus Christ, in the same flesh of man; He passed all the sins of the world onto His own Son; and He let His Son take the punishment for all those sins. He delivered us like this. God pronounces to us that He has forgiven us because He punished Jesus in our stead after He had His Son take up all the sins on Himself through His baptism.

Since Jesus Himself had suffered being tempted, He can help us humans who are tempted. So He can indeed save us all from the sins of the world. He, as

the faithful High Priest, thus saved us with His baptized body, not with the blood of animals. God did not forgive you unconditionally just because you believed in Jesus. He sent His Son as the faithful High Priest; had Him take over all your sins properly by His baptism; and had Him pay the price for your sins by being crucified. This is how He has saved you from all your sins. By making His Son the heavenly High Priest and the sin offering for all humans, God passed all the sins of the world onto Him and took His blood, so that He could save us all. Otherwise His people would have to bring sin offerings once every year, without solving the problem of sin fundamentally. This is how we were saved. The word, 'redemption' has such a background. That is how Jesus Christ has become our Redeemer. He has become the High Priest of Heaven.

He came to this earth in human flesh to save us. He then was baptized for us at the age of 30. His baptism was to take away all our sins onto His body. When He was about to be baptized, He ordered the



reluctant servant John the Baptist, saying, “*Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness*” (*Mathew 3:15*). Jesus’ baptism was necessary to remove all the sins from the entire human race. Jesus was baptized because He had to carry the sins of this world on Himself to bring salvation to all the peoples of this world. *Mathew 3:13-17* confirms it. He was baptized to fulfill all righteousness. The baptism of Jesus was God’s way of passing all the sins onto Jesus. Jesus is our eternal High Priest. As our High Priest, He put all the sins of the world on His back and gave Himself as the eternal sin offering in order to fulfill all righteousness, remit all our sins and deliver us from sin forever.

The Lord is the Holy God who is without any sin. His birth began with the work of the Holy Spirit, as it is written, “*Mary was found with child of the Holy Spirit*” (*Mathew 1:18*). He is God Himself who came to this earth in a human body to be faithful to God the Father. It is said, “*Jesus Christ was faithful*

to God who appointed Him, as Moses also was faithful in all His house. For this One has been counted worthy of more glory than Moses inasmuch as He who built the house has more honor than the house” (*Hebrews 3:2-3*).

Let's Compare the Faithfulness of Jesus and That of Moses

How was Moses? He was called the servant of God’s house. It is written, “*One has been counted worthy of more glory than Moses inasmuch as He who built the house has more honor than the house.*” Is there not any builder of a visible architecture? Does this house not have its builder? Each skyscraper in Manhattan has its builder too.

Then, how about this great house, the universe? Jesus is the builder and the owner of this universe. The writer of the Book of Hebrews knew it well. It is Jesus Christ who created the heavens and the earth



and everything in them. Jesus is the One who made this universe, stars and this beautiful planet Earth. Therefore, He is more faithful, more honorable and more glorifiable than anyone or anything else. Just as there is a builder for each house, Jesus is the builder of this universe and all the hosts in it.

Who in this world is the most faithful to God? Who loves us the most? It is Jesus Christ our Creator and Savior, as it is written,

*"For unto us a Child is born,
Unto us a Son is given;
And the government will be upon His shoulder.
And His name will be called
Wonderful, Counselor, Mighty God,
Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace"* (Isaiah 9:6).

He is the most faithful High Priest to God. He is not only the Creator God, but also the faithful High Priest to His Father. He is Jesus Christ and our God. Do you believe so? Who has ever loved us so much? Only Jesus Christ has. The name of Jesus Christ is worthy of our praise and honor. This is why we call

Him Lord. He is the Lord who created us! He is the Savior who delivered us from all our sins! This is why the Apostle Paul said that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of those in heaven, and of those on earth and of those under the earth (Philippians 2:10).

Nevertheless, what did men do to Him while He was on earth in human flesh? People did not welcome Him. The Devil also provoked people to mock Him. People struck Him at Calvary, saying, "Hey! You, bastard! Are You saying that You are the Son of the Highest?" They spat on His face and shouted at Him to come down from the Cross. Someone even hit Him in the face. Knowing all what would happen, Jesus had received the baptism in the Jordan River to save us from all our sins.

Jesus has saved us completely from the sins of the world. Jesus is the Almighty God and the Son of God the Father and our Owner. This is the reason why we all bow our knees before the righteousness of the Lord. Even demons bow their knees to Him. They



will leave when we rebuke them, saying, “I command you in the name of Jesus Christ. Go away, demons!” The Devil and the demons can’t do anything but flee because of our faith in what Jesus has done. They will leave even when someone with sins commands them in Jesus name by faith. Even the non-born again can scare them away by using the power in the name of Jesus.

“And Moses indeed was faithful in all His house as a servant, for a testimony of those things which would be spoken afterward, but Christ as a Son over His own house, whose house we are if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm to the end” (Hebrews 3:5-6). Halleluiah! This passage tells us that we have been saved thanks to the righteousness of Jesus Christ, who is the Apostle of our faith and the truth. Put differently, we cannot but be saved when we hold tight onto the righteousness of God. After that we receive the Spirit of Jesus Christ, the Holy Spirit that leads us to our sonship in God. Then we become a house where God can dwell.

The servant who wrote the Book of Hebrews describes the saved people as the house of God. We are His house if God is in our hearts. This is why the heart of the righteous is called God’s temple. Our bodies are God’s temple. The Lord calls us His house. Those of us who are saved are His house. Jesus is the Apostle of the faith and our High Priest. God is our Father and His Son is our High Priest. Thanks to His righteousness, the Holy Spirit can come into our hearts.

Our sins, which are committed under the Mosaic Law, do not disappear by our prayers of repentance; rather, we have been saved by believing in the righteousness of the faithful Son of God. The Lord perfected the salvation from the sins of the world by the gospel of the water and the Spirit and has given it to all of us. He also made us the believers in Him perfectly sinless. That is what the writer of the Book of Hebrews is telling us in Chapter 2 and 3. In the next chapter, he tells us to hold on tight to the Truth that has saved you from sin. He also warns us, saying, “*Do not harden your*



hearts as in the rebellion in the day of trial in the wilderness." He goes on to say, "Trust in the righteousness of Jesus Christ, who is the Apostle of faith." He admonishes those who do not believe in the righteousness of God that they will eventually go to hell. This is what is going to happen to anyone who tramples on the name of the Son of God.

We have received salvation when we trust in Jesus according to the righteousness of God. When the Lord saved us, He washed all our sins cleanly away to take us to Heaven. He removed all our sins by transferring them onto His body through the baptism He received from John the Baptist, and by paying off the price for all those sins on the Cross. We can now come before God by believing in Him like this. The writer of the Book of Hebrews tells us that this is the path to faith.

Do you know the Truth of faith that can save us from all the sins of the world? What is the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit that removed all our sins? Jesus received baptism from John the Baptist,

for He had to take all our sins unto Himself. Then He took the punishment for all those sins in our place. Therefore, we must understand the righteousness of God before putting our faith in it. God's Son saves people by the law of faith. The Book of Hebrews also tells us that we must believe with the understanding exactly how He saved us, when we put our faith in Jesus Christ the Son of God as our Savior.

We all know that Jesus Christ is the Son of God. And we believe so. "*Inasmuch then as the children have partaken of flesh and blood, He Himself likewise shared in the same*" (*Hebrews 2:14*). The word "children" in this verse refers to the children of God. The reason for Jesus' partaking in flesh and blood is explained in verses 15 and 16: "*That through death, which is the devil, and releases those who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage. For indeed He does not give aid to angels, but He does give aid to the seed of Abraham*" (*Hebrews 2:15-16*). The Lord partook in flesh and blood to give aid to us.

Dear fellow Christians, have you become the seed of



Abraham? Who are the seeds of Abraham? We are the seeds who believe in the righteousness of Jesus Christ. The New Testament begins with the following passage: *“The genealogy of Jesus Christ, the Son of David, the Son of Abraham” (Mathew 1:1)*. Who are those who have become His people in the righteousness of Jesus Christ? It is we who have received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We have been born-again out from the sinful state by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Dear fellow believers, do we the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit then still remain in sins? Do we have any sin still intact in our hearts? No, not at all!

Let's say that I went to a store to pay for the things I had bought previously on credit. I went there completely forgetting that I had paid the previous day. When I said to the store owner, “Ma'am, I owe you some money, right?” she said, “You gave it to me yesterday.” I couldn't remember paying her, so I gave her the money anyway, saying, “You must be mistaken.” What a preposterous thing I did! Just as in

this example, people who offer prayers of repentance everyday do not admit to the fact that Jesus Christ has already removed all their sins as well as ours, but keep on asking for forgiveness of their sins by clutching onto only the Cross.

If you do not know the righteousness of Jesus and believe that you are saved, then you are quite mistaken. It is also wrong to ask every day, “Lord, please remove my sins.” But so many Christians do so believing that they should offer prayers of repentance everyday to be cleansed of their sins which remain intact in their hearts. Such people may suffer from mental diseases later.

Dear fellow believers, we must believe in Jesus Christ according to the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. God the Father sent Jesus Christ His Son to save us; we have become His children by faith in the salvation work of this Jesus Christ. This is why the Holy Spirit came into our hearts.

I thank the Lord by faith for every blessing He has given us. ☐



SERMON

5



The sin of the world



CONTENTS



Ruminate That You Have Been Saved Thanks to The Lord's Faithfulness

< Hebrews 3:1-4 >

“Therefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our confession, Christ Jesus, who was faithful to Him who appointed Him, as Moses also was faithful in all His house. For this One has been counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as He who built the house has more honor than the house. For every house is built by someone, but He who built all things is God.”

Our God said in Hebrews chapter 3, “*Therefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our*

confession, Christ Jesus.” If you were drowning helplessly, and someone came along and saved you just in time, you would obviously be extremely grateful to that person for saving your life. Likewise, you would not forget those who helped you in your times of struggles but always remember them and be grateful to them. In a similar vein, all of us ought to ruminate on Jesus, who is our Apostle and our High Priest. As you and I know very well that the Lord has saved us from the destruction that we were facing for our sins, we cannot help but ruminate on the grace of this Lord. When we think about the grace of our Lord, we can see just how faithfully our Lord has fulfilled His work of salvation in complete obedience to the will of God the Father. As we consider how the Lord has saved us from all our sins, we are once again reminded just how grateful we all are.

Hebrews 3:2 says that our Lord “*was faithful to Him who appointed Him, as Moses also was faithful in all His house.*” This passage teaches us that Jesus Christ was faithful to the will of God the Father.



Having appointed His Son as the High Priest of the Kingdom of Heaven, God the Father demanded His Son to be faithful to His duty. Jesus, in turn, fulfilled His ministry as the High Priest to save us sinners from all our sins and enable us to enter the Kingdom of Heaven, and the Bible says here in today's Scripture reading that the Lord was faithful to this duty as Moses was faithful in all the House of God. As we all know, Moses was a remarkably faithful servant of God. He served God with exceptional devotion. Likewise, even though Jesus was the Son of God, He was also faithful to the will of God the Father as Moses was. That's why the Bible admonishes us to consider Jesus Christ carefully here.

Jesus Labored to Blot out All Our Sins as the Master of the Entire Universe

The key passage in today's Scripture reading that we should all bear in mind is Hebrews 3:3-4.

Even though Jesus Christ is the Creator who made the whole universe and all its hosts, He fulfilled His duties faithfully in obedience to the will of God His Father. He was so obedient to the will of God the Father that He even laid down His life to deliver us from all the sins of the world and become our Savior. When we look at what the Lord has done for us, we can see that He obeyed the will of God the Father who appointed Him so completely that He not only came to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man, but He also bore all our sins by being baptized by John the Baptist and even laid down His own life. This is something no weak creature like us could have ever done. We all know just how hard it is for us to risk our lives to fulfill our ministry. Yet, even though the Lord is far more precious than anything in the whole universe as the Maker of this world, He still obeyed the will of God the Father faithfully, and through this obedience He has saved us from all our sins. It's for this reason that the Bible admonishes us the saved to ruminate on Jesus Christ who saved us.



The Lord lived on this earth for 33 years and saved us from all our sins by laying down His life. This shows us what a remarkable ministry He fulfilled. If you and I were entrusted with such a ministry of the Lord, would we be able to fulfill it? No, we could never carry out this ministry, for we are not God. As mere creatures, it's impossible for us to save even ourselves. Only the Lord could save the entire human race once and for all. As our Master and our Savior, the Lord laid down even His own life in order to save us His creatures from all our sins. It's by obeying the will of His Father that the Lord has saved us. And it's because He fulfilled this work of salvation faithfully that we are so grateful to Him.

It's written in Hebrews 3:3-4: "*For this One has been counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as He who built the house has more honor than the house. For every house is built by someone, but He who built all things is God.*" As this passage says, Jesus Christ the Creator of all things is God Himself. Given the fact that Jesus is God Himself who

is far more honorable than anything in this whole universe, how could this God be so obedient to the will of His Father that He saved us from all the sins of the world? How could He be so faithful to His Father that He laid down His own life to deliver us from all the sins of the world? These are some of the questions that come to our minds as we read this passage.

All this came about by the grace of God, but our first reaction is that of astonishment and utter gratefulness, for it's so amazing that Jesus was faithful to the will of the Father even unto laying down His own life. So we can't help but thank the Lord. In this world it's nearly impossible to see any sons or daughters being so faithful to their parents that they would lay down their own lives. It's much more common to hear about parents sacrificing themselves unconditionally for their children. These days are so evil that we sometimes hear about some despicable sons beating and even murdering their own parents who love them dearly. So, in this light, we can see just how difficult it is for any son to be so faithful to



his father that he would even lay down his own life as the Lord did. It is indeed an exceptional feat.

It's true that in the realm of faith, some martyrs could lay down their lives in obedience to the will of God. Even these martyrs could do this only because they were strengthened by God. In contrast, Jesus Christ is God Himself who created the whole universe and all its hosts, yet despite this He still sacrificed Himself in obedience to the will of God the Father to save us all. This is so astonishing to us that we can't help but thank the Lord with all our hearts, for Jesus was so faithful to God the Father that He even laid down His own life to deliver us.

We Ought to Ruminate on the Grace of God until the Day We Go to the Kingdom of the Lord

How about us then? Are you, the saints and workers, carrying out God's work faithfully even

unto death? I am not suggesting here that you should literally lay down your lives, but I'm raising this question to ask if you really have such obedient hearts before God. Of course, if God gives us the strength, we could obey Him even unto death, but there are many among us who can't do this. Some people even have left God's Church to follow the world, while others have given up serving the gospel of the water and the Spirit, saying, "I don't care about anyone else now that I myself have been saved." So, to avoid this sorry outcome, it's very important for all of us to consider carefully just how faithful Jesus was to His Father.

We need to ruminate even more deeply on how Jesus came to this earth as the Apostle sent by God the Father and saved us through the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. How hard did the Lord work to fulfill our salvation for us? How much suffering did He endure? How faithfully did the Lord fulfill His duties? Despite being God Himself deserving all glory, just how faithfully did Jesus obey the will of



His Father to save us from all our sins and destruction? These are some of the questions that we ought to consider carefully before we set out to follow the Lord.

Since our Lord is our God and Savior, it is all the more important for us to think about what He has done for us. It is written in today's Scripture passage that every house is built by someone, but He who built all things is God, that is, Jesus Christ. Jesus Christ is the Creator who made all things, and He is the Savior who has delivered us from all our sins. Jesus Christ is God Himself, yet this God had come to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man in order to save us from all our sins. Moreover, God had not come to save just a few, but to deliver the entire human race from all its sins. When we think about this grace of God, we can all appreciate just how great His love is and how we ought to be all grateful for it.

How Could the Lord Forsake His Exalted Honor and Humble Himself to Save His People?

The Lord laid down His life and carried out His work of salvation for everyone, even including the very sinners standing against Him. Forsaking His divine status and honor, He humbled Himself to be as lowly as us humans to save us from all the sins of the world. Why did our Creator then save us even as He endured far more suffering and insult than any of His creatures have ever endured? Let's consider this question carefully here.

There are many things in the realm of God that we can't express with words. In the human world, it's rare to see anyone who has the courage to willingly forsake his high social status and bring himself down to a lowly state for others. Yet Jesus did for us what is impossible for any human being to do, and when we think about how He has thus saved us from all the sins of the world, we feel overwhelmingly grateful.



All of us ought to consider this deeply.

We should not be shallow-minded. What sacrifice did the Lord make to save us from all the sins of the world? Who really is Jesus who forsook His everything for us? All too often we think of the status of Jesus too lowly. We sometimes think of Him just as the Son of God. There are three Persons in God—God the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit—and Jesus Christ is the true God who created the whole universe and all things in it. It is this God who had come to this earth as the Savior of humanity. And He has saved us from all the sins of the world. Then, just how faithful was Jesus Christ? He was so faithful that when He came to this earth, He shouldered all the sins of the world, endured indescribable suffering, and sacrificed Himself for us; and for this, the Bible writes that God the Father has exalted Him above all things.

How about You Then? Do You Want to Lead a Life of Lukewarm Faith?

There are many brothers and sisters who have given up serving the Lord for whatever reason, saying, “Since I have been saved, I’ll just live as a layperson.” To such people, Jesus said in Hebrews 3:1, *“Therefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our confession, Christ Jesus.”* The word “Apostle” here means someone sent by God. It means, in other words, that the Son of God was sent by God the Father and fulfilled His ministry as our Savior.

On the other hand, the Bible says that we also are the apostles of Christ. An apostle of Christ is someone who preaches, “As the Lord was sent by God the Father, He faithfully fulfilled His work of salvation and saved us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.” You should remember here that every apostle has the duty to preach this true gospel, saying, “It’s because Jesus has saved us by laying



down His life that we could be delivered from all our sins.” We, too, have received the remission of sins on this earth by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and at the same time, we are also preaching this gospel. Put differently, we are also God’s apostles sent by Him. It is we who have been sent by God to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to all who still do not know it.

To give up this ministry is therefore extremely wicked. It’s not just a slight offence in God’s sight. As we have received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, God has given us faith and power. Yet despite this, if any of us is living just for the sake of his own flesh rather than preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then this person is evil. It would have been better for such people not to be born in this world in the first place.

As we have been saved from all our sins and are now living out our faith, we are compelled to serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit. When we see

our predecessors of faith running for the gospel to achieve what is pleasing to the Lord, we are also drawn into this race to run along with them.

However, while running our spiritual race, fleshly thoughts sometimes pop up in our minds, making us wonder in doubt, “Why am I living like this?” As a result, some of us may even end up turning into skeptics, willing to compromise with just about anyone. Those who are leading such a life are actually rejecting the very God who has saved them from all the sins of the world and appointed them as the witnesses of the gospel. They are disobeying the will of God, who has clearly told them to live for the gospel of the water and the Spirit and the righteousness of God until they stand before Him. What’s clear is that now that we have been saved from all our sins, all of us must serve the righteousness of the Lord regardless of how great or small our individual faith is, and this is the right life for each and every one of us. And this life is what God has set out for all of us.



Jesus Christ Was Sent to This Earth as the Apostle with the Ministry of the High Priest of the Kingdom of God

Jesus was born on this earth to save us from all the sins of the world; He bore all our sins once and for all by being baptized by John the Baptist; He laid down His life on the Cross; He rose from the dead again; and He thereby completed His work of salvation to deliver us all.

Then, if Jesus Christ had not worked faithfully like this, could any of us ever have been saved? Satan had tempted Jesus with all kinds of enticements, saying to Him, “If You will fall down and worship me; I will give all the glory on this earth. Turn this stone into bread and eat it. If You really are the Son of God, throw Yourself down the Temple. The angels will surely catch You.” But Jesus said to the Devil, “Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every Word proceeding from the mouth of God. Do not tempt God. Who does not know that the angels

would catch Me if I jump off the Temple? Why are you then telling me to jump? Why are you tempting God?” With this answer Jesus defeated Satan.

Jesus came to this earth as our Savior incarnated in the flesh of man. As the High Priest of Heaven and the Apostle sent by God the Father, He fulfilled all His duties. He was completely faithful to His ministry. That is how the Lord has delivered us from our seat of condemnation, of weaknesses, and of utter hopelessness in which our souls could not help but be enslaved by the Devil under the oppression of sin. And that’s why you and I must ruminating on the righteousness of God deeply. We ought to ruminating on our Savior because that’s only fitting.

You and I are all defective beings full of countless shortcomings. However, no matter how insufficient we all are, since we believe in the righteousness of Jesus Christ, it is incumbent upon us to ruminating deeply on the Lord who has saved us from all the sins of the world, trust in Him, glorify Him, and faithfully carry out every task God has



entrusted to us, just as Jesus Christ has saved us by coming to this earth, laying down His own life in obedience to the will of His Father and by faithfully fulfilling His ministry. Even though none of us is even remotely as faithful as Jesus Christ, at least our hearts ought to side with God. As Our Lord faithfully obeyed the will of God the Father, He has saved us from all our sins and judgment and made us God's own people and workers. It's true that we are all full of shortcomings even though we are carrying out God's work. But given the fact that Jesus Christ has sent us to this world and commanded us to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit, how could we not fulfill this duty? Just as Jesus Christ was faithfully obedient to the will of God the Father, so must we resolve ourselves to obey the will of the Lord faithfully.

We Ought to Follow Our Predecessors of Faith

When we look at our predecessors of faith, we

see that they often endured suffering for preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit. When we look at how our predecessors of faith such as the Apostle Paul and the saints of the Early Church served the Lord quietly with longsuffering despite facing so much suffering, we are compelled to thank the Lord for their example. Therefore, rather than being so preoccupied with our own desires, we ought to care about our fellow brothers and sisters, serve the gospel together with them, and strengthen one another in times of struggle. Examining our hearts' faith to ensure that it has the right disposition, each of us must run the race of faith ceaselessly before the Lord. If we fail to run this race of faith, we, too, will end up falling into the world. If we live just for ourselves, we will perish both in body and spirit. Far from saving anyone else, we ourselves will face destruction.

Does this then mean that unless you serve the gospel, your salvation would be annulled? Yes, this is quite possible. John Calvin claimed that once saved always saved. Some Christians may ask, "Do



you mean then Calvin was wrong?" Yes, he was wrong. Even the born-again can go to hell in the end. Now, you may wonder how such a thing could happen. But there is no reason why it can't happen. There are more than enough possibilities. So many Bible passages clearly show us that such a thing will happen to unfaithful saints. Even among the righteous who have been born again through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, those who are not faithful to the righteous work of serving and preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit, who fail to support the ministry of God's gospel, and who do not unite their hearts with God's Church and their predecessors of faith will be appointed their portions with the hypocrites (Matthew 24:51). Such people will be forsaken by the Lord, in other words. Jesus said in one of His parables that when a fisherman pulls in the net, he keeps only the good fish and throws away the bad. Like this, at the end of the age, the Lord will separate the wicked from among the just, and cast them into hell (Matthew 13:49-50).

Who are the wicked among the righteous? They are those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit but do not serve it voluntarily being drowned in their own fleshly desires. Such a saint will be appointed his portion with the hypocrites and forsaken by God if he stands against God's Church and gives up serving the gospel.

Some of you may know General Naaman who appears in 2 Kings Chapter 5. General Naaman was healed from his leprosy when he met Elisha and dipped his body in the Jordan River seven times just as the servant of God had said. This is the power of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The very fact that Naaman was completely healed from leprosy by dipping his body seven times in the Jordan River illustrates the power of the gospel the water and the Spirit that we believe in now. The Bible says that when Naaman believed in what the servant of God had said and did as he was instructed, his leprosy was healed. But what did he do afterwards? Even though he took a chariot full of the earth of Israel to his home country, he



ended up worshipping the gods that his king was worshipping. And with this act of idolatry Naaman went astray from the Lord right away.

For another example, consider the Ethiopian eunuch in charge of the treasury whose encounter with Deacon Philip is described in Acts chapter 8. This man had come to Israel to worship God, and on his way back home, he had met Philip and thanks to him realized the Truth of salvation. This eunuch was so grateful for his salvation that he asked to be baptized right away whilst travelling on the road, saying to Philip, “*See, here is water. What hinders me from being baptized?*” (Acts 8:36) He was baptized as a sign of his faith, to indicate that he now believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. When we are baptized in the name of the Triune God, we are confessing and testifying our faith to let everyone know that we really believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. But what did the eunuch do afterwards? He did not obey God even though he should have served the will of the Lord in unity with

God’s Church. He simply disappeared from the Biblical account once he returned home. There is no record of what he did afterwards in the Scriptures. What does this imply then? It implies that the eunuch ultimately perished despite tasting of God’s grace.

You and I have been sent to this earth as the apostles. God told all of us to consider Jesus deeply. If you really believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then at least you should live the rest of your life for the preaching of the gospel. Even though we are all weak in our flesh, as long as we are abiding in the realm of this genuine gospel, it is most fitting for us to be faithful to the Lord. It’s precisely for this reason that today we are sharing the Word of God admonishing us to ruminating deeply on Jesus, who is God’s Apostle and our everlasting High Priest.

Jesus is the High Priest of the Kingdom of Heaven. He has saved all of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit from all the sins of the world, not by offering the blood of any earthly animal, but by personally bearing all our sins on His



own body and laying down His life on the Cross in our place. This is such an amazing achievement. Thanks to this work of salvation He has achieved, whoever now believes in the righteousness of Jesus can now enter the Kingdom of Heaven and receive everlasting life.

It's written in Psalm 19:1-2:

*"The heavens declare the glory of God;
And the firmament shows His handiwork.
Day unto day utters speech,
And night unto night reveals knowledge."*

What is God saying to us here? He is telling us that we ought to fulfill our duties in our lives as the righteous. Everything in nature, from the stars to the winds and the rivers, all reveals what God is saying to us. Natural disasters remind us just how terrifying God's judgment is and they show us that all can be destroyed suddenly on any given day. On the other hand, the wondrous beauty of nature reveals just how beautiful and marvelous this God-given dominion is. When we see death, death in itself shows us how

wonderful it is to have everlasting life, while when we look at the natural beauty that surrounds us, we can realize just how beautiful God's world really is. In short, everything in nature reveals the knowledge of God to us, just as the Bible says:

*"The heavens declare the glory of God;
And the firmament shows His handiwork.
Day unto day utters speech,
And night unto night reveals knowledge"*
(*Psalm 19:1-2*).

We Must Fulfill Our Duties by Faith

There is no one in this world who is not struggling with life. I am not saying this to suggest that you are somehow not laboring for God's work. Rather, I'm pointing out that no matter how much you might be struggling, once you have been entrusted with the Lord's work, you have the duty to carry it out faithfully just like Jesus Christ and



Moses. Slaves work because they have no choice, and even the master's sons rarely work faithfully in obedience to the will of their father. But Jesus worked faithfully. And since Jesus has placed us in this world for a great cause, we ought to be faithful to Him in our lives. Indeed, once we take up God's work, we must unite our hearts together to carry it out flawlessly.

We can follow the Lord only if we obey the will of God our Father in serving the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Otherwise we can never follow the Lord. If we are straddling the fence with one foot in the world and the other foot in God's work, then we can never be faithful to the Kingdom of Heaven. Far from it, we will be hated by both the world and God. We need approval from at least one side to be happy in our lives. Of course, I am not suggesting here that you should seek the approval of the world. On the contrary, God said clearly that those who are commended by everyone will be cursed. It's actually a serious sin for our saints to be approved by the

people of the world and praised for being so nice. Why? This is because it can only mean that such saints are acting in a way that is pleasing to worldly people. Those who are approved by God, on the other hand, are hated by the world, but they are praised by the Church and the Lord.

Today's Christian leaders say that they should be the salt of the world, and this means that they ought to be indispensable to the world. Such leaders encourage their followers to dispense charity to the needy so that people of the world may praise their virtuous deeds and become believers. Does this Bible passage say so? It does not mean that we should seek the approval of the world. What the world needs so desperately is not charity but someone who serves and preaches the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Anyone can donate money to a charity, even if it's a large sum of money. This is not what's really important, anyone can do this, but what's absolutely indispensable to this world is someone who serves the gospel of the water and the Spirit faithfully. Just



as without salt no preserved food can last, unless we the righteous preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit, this world will rot away.

You and I must listen attentively to the Word of the water and the Spirit that God is saying to us, believe in it with all our hearts, and practice it by faith. We must resolve our hearts to trust in the Lord and live out our faith before God. If we fall only into worldly affairs, it's only natural that we would not do God's work. But it's actually very hard on us once we fall into the world and fail to carry out God's work like this. For the righteous, it's far more difficult to devote ourselves to the worldly affairs than doing the Lord's work. Some of our saints are also working in this world to make a living, and we all know just how tough it is. Like this, trying to make a living in this world is so tough that one can barely make ends meet. I'm saying this because our hearts are shaken all too often even while abiding in God's Church.

Even out in the world, one has to work very

hard and diligently to be approved, and this is also true in God's Church, one must serve the gospel faithfully for the will of God to be fulfilled. Given this, it's obviously far better for you to stand on the right side. If you stand on the right side, you will not only be blessed, but your future will also be guaranteed and you will prosper in all things.

If however, you stand in the wrong line, then everything will be ruined. Since you have to choose between one of the two lines, you ought to stand in the line of blessings. The Bible says that everyone born in this world is appointed to die once, and then face judgment. You were already born on this earth; therefore you might as well stand in the right line. Even after believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, you have to make sure that you are standing in the right line. You yourself have to decide whether you will stand in the wrong line to oppose the gospel of the water and the Spirit and follow the world, or in right line to set your heart on the gospel of the water and the Spirit alone and



devote all your time and effort to it regardless of your shortcomings. I am sure that you are leaning towards either one of these two lines, even if not by a hundred percent. It's absolutely critical for you and me to stand in the right line. If we stand in the wrong line, we will be ruined without even realizing it. The right choice to make is therefore very obvious: We ought to stand in the spiritual line to unite our hearts with God's Church and dedicate ourselves to His work.

We also need to examine ourselves to see if we have really stood at God's side and faithfully carried out the work that Jesus Christ has entrusted to us. Indeed, every Christian ought to ruminate deeply on Jesus' righteous life. Going beyond just thinking of Jesus as our Savior vaguely, we ought to appreciate in concrete terms just how much suffering Jesus Christ endured in order to save us from all our sins. Just how faithfully did Jesus obey the will of His Father? How well did He fulfill His duties as the Apostle? As the disciples of this Savior, and as the saints who believe in the Lord and as His workers,

how faithfully are we carrying out the tasks that have been entrusted to us? Are we standing in the right line? Which line should we choose to lead an upright life? These are some of the key questions that all of us ought to consider carefully. And this is what today's Scripture reading is teaching us is.

The Bible says that every house is built by someone, and He who built the house has more honor than the house itself. It is Jesus Christ who built all things, and He is indeed our glorious Savior. Today's Scripture passage admonishes us to ruminate on Jesus deeply because He is the Master and Creator of all things. And He is our Savior. Despite His unsurpassed honor as God Himself and the Son of God, Jesus still obeyed the will of His Father and labored hard to blot out all the sins of the world. He has thereby saved us perfectly. He is indeed glorious.

Although you and I have been faithful to God's work to this day, from time to time we may still face various adverse circumstances in which our hearts are shaken by being indulged in worldly lusts, or



weakened as the result of this. In times like this, we must ruminate on Jesus Christ deeply, remember His faithfulness, renew our strength with such reminders, and fortify our hearts to live by faith.

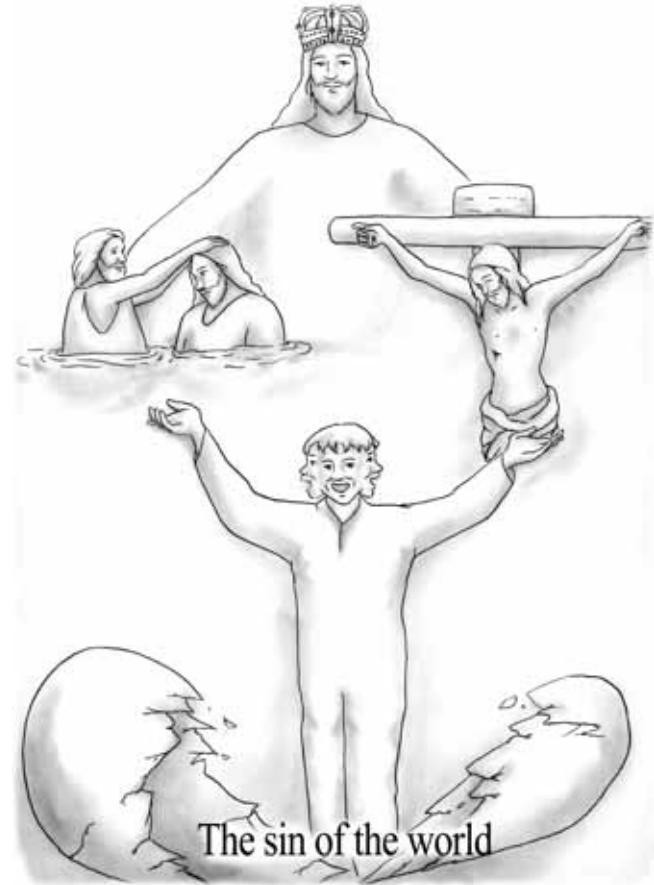
By ourselves we cannot hold our hearts steadfastly. If we abide in God's Church, loyally, the Church will hold our hearts steadfast so that we may all live an upright life. All of us can rule over our hearts if we live for the spreading of the gospel of the water and the Spirit and serve the righteousness of the Lord in unity with God's Church. Even though each one of us is full of shortcomings, as long as we unite ourselves with God's Church, we can all live by faith and lead a righteous life. But unless we are united with God's Church, we cannot live righteously before the Lord, nor can we be faithful to Him in our lives. So I ask each and every one of us to unite yourself with the Church and live by trusting in the Lord.

May the Lord bless us all always! ☐



SERMON

6



CONTENTS



The Righteousness of The Lord Has Clothed Us In His Blessed Salvation

< Hebrews 3:1-19 >

“Therefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our confession, Christ Jesus, who was faithful to Him who appointed Him, as Moses also was faithful in all His house. For this One has been counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as He who built the house has more honor than the house. For every house is built by someone, but He who built all things is God. And Moses indeed was faithful in all His house as a servant, for a testimony of those things which would be spoken afterward, but Christ as a Son over His own house, whose house we are if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm to the end.

Therefore, as the Holy Spirit says:

“Today, if you will hear His voice,
Do not harden your hearts as in the rebellion,
In the day of trial in the wilderness,
Where your fathers tested Me, tried Me,
And saw My works forty years.
Therefore I was angry with that generation,
And said, ‘They always go astray in their heart,
And they have not known My ways.’
So I swore in My wrath,
They shall not enter My rest.”

Beware, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief in departing from the living God; but exhort one another daily, while it is called ‘Today,’ lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin. For we have become partakers of Christ if we hold the beginning of our confidence steadfast to the end, while it is said:

“Today, if you will hear His voice, Do not harden your hearts as in the rebellion.”



For who, having heard, rebelled? Indeed, was it not all who came out of Egypt, led by Moses? Now with whom was He angry forty years? Was it not with those who sinned, whose corpses fell in the wilderness? And to whom did He swear that they would not enter His rest, but to those who did not obey? So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.”

Our God Has Spoken to Us about the Superiority of Jesus Christ at Various Times and Various Ways

It's written in Hebrews 2:1-3: “*Therefore we must give the more earnest heed to the things we have heard, lest we drift away. For if the word spoken through angels proved steadfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just reward, how shall we escape if we neglect so great a salvation, which at the first began to be spoken by the*

Lord, and was confirmed to us by those who heard Him.” This passage admonishes us not to neglect the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit that we have heard and believed in to this day.

Today, as you and I believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we have received the remission of sins into our hearts, and we are now living in a blessed state both in body and spirit. Jesus Christ, in whom we believe, has blessed us the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. He is the one and only Savior who has delivered us from all the sins of this world. Therefore, if our minds are really set on the righteousness of our Lord, then we cannot think about anything else but His will. Having come to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man in order to save us from all the sins of this world, our Lord has given us new life by being baptized by John the Baptist, dying on the Cross, and rising up from the dead. As those who have received new life, we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and therefore we can never forget the righteousness of Jesus Christ.



That is why the writer of the Epistle to the Hebrews said to the saints of his time, "How could we not believe in the Word of God that we have heard until now and let it slide away?" Is there anyone among us here who still does not believe in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit? When we think about the power of the gospel of the water and the Spirit that our Lord has given to us, we can see just how great the Lord's grace is. There is nothing more powerful than the Lord-given gospel of the water and the Spirit, and there can be no life that's more beautiful than the one that's led to serve this gospel. Nor is there any investment that's better than this. That is why we can put all our trust in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and devote all our lives to serving this gospel.

The Apostles who preached the Word of God at the beginning of the Early Church era all believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Afterwards, when tribulations came to the saints living in Israel, they were then scattered all over the known world,

and what held their hearts steadfast amidst such trials was their unwavering faith in the baptism of Jesus and His blood on the Cross. Like this, whoever believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can endure any kind of difficulties that they face.

These days, many people all over the world are sending us their testimonies of salvation saying that they have reached their salvation by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. In each and every one of these testimonies of salvation, a clear confession of faith is made to bear witness of the gospel of salvation and the work of atonement that our Lord has done for us. So, both the preachers and hearers of the gospel of the water and the Spirit are compelled to thank God from the bottom of their hearts. We can all see and experience God's power, for the salvation that our Lord has given to us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit is so precious and its power is so great.

We believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We believe that the Lord has made us sinless



by being baptized by John the Baptist to bear all our sins, shedding His blood on the Cross to death, and rising from the dead in three days after He was laid in a cave-tomb. Having thus blotted out all our sins, Jesus Christ is now sitting at the right hand of the throne of God the Father, and He will surely come back to take us away. That will happen at the end of the age of the pale horse (Revelation 6:8). Hence, all of us who believe in this fact have this true hope.

The problem, however is that there are still many people nowadays who don't believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with their hearts even as they know it. Of course, it would be difficult for anyone to completely understand the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit right away just by hearing it once. But if people continue to listen to the gospel of the water and the Spirit and hear it repeatedly, they will all come to grasp the power of this gospel. And once they realize their sinful selves before God, they will know that the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the real Truth of salvation. You and I must

therefore work tirelessly to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world, so that each and every human being would realize just how blessed and full of grace this gospel really is.

All of us were destined to be destroyed for our sins in God's sight. Yet despite this, our Lord has clothed us in His grace of true salvation through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Even now, this grace of God is still working in our hearts and souls, and therefore God's power and blessings are working in the lives of all who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If we did not have this gospel grace of the water and the Spirit in our hearts, we could neither have escaped from all our sins nor claim to have been delivered from all our sins. Because we were indeed sinners in God's sight, we were compelled to admit that we could not help but be cast into hell for our sins. However, as we now believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we are more than able to enter the Kingdom of God; this is because we have received the remission of our sins through our



faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

My point here is not to argue over our merits and demerits before God. Far from it, it is to underscore the fact that if we did not have our Lord's grace in our lives even for just one day, we would have no strength to live in a way that's worthy of being God's children. It is only by believing in our Lord's gospel of the water and the Spirit that we have received the remission of sins. In other words, despite the fact that it was fundamentally inevitable for us to be condemned and cast into hell for our sins, we were still able to be saved, all thanks to the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Thanks to This Genuine Gospel, All of Us Can Do What Our Lord Wants Us to Do

In this age of the New Testament, it would be rather strange if it were possible for us to live as true Christians without actually believing in the gospel of

the water and the Spirit. Indeed, it's precisely because we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we can all do what is pleasing to the Lord. It's only fitting for all sinners to live out their faith once they are born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Put differently, it's only a matter of course for all of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit to preach and serve this genuine gospel. Now that we have received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, serving the Lord's work in our lives is to follow His will.

Even though you and I were destined to hell for our sins, our Lord has saved us from all our sins once and for all through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. So, as we believe in the righteousness of our Lord and we are so grateful to Him, we want to carry out His work to please Him. And our Lord's work has now become our own joy and blessing. We can all willingly give up our stubbornness if it's pleasing to our Lord.



There is a pop song in Korea that goes, “I can do anything that pleases you.” We all have the same mind towards the Lord. Because we have received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that the Lord has given freely to us, we cannot help but follow Him. We can’t help but honor the Lord, and we can’t help but do whatever pleases the Lord.

Having received the remission of sins, we are now living to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit that constitutes the righteousness of the Lord, and it’s a pure joy for us to lead such a life. The problem, however, is that there are still some people in God’s Church who see no joy in preaching the gospel. My mind is distressed whenever I see such people. How could we not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? How could we not believe in God when He loves us so much? It’s only natural for all of us to labor for the One who loves us even to death.

Could you refuse to do any work for those who love you? Could you readily reject any request made by

someone who loves you? No, I am sure you could not do this. Everyone is obliged to accommodate the wishes of those whom they love. This is the power of love. In this light, if you and I are doing what pleases the Lord now that we have received the remission of sins, then this clearly shows that we do in fact love the Lord.

God the Father Told Us to Meditate on Jesus, the Apostle and High Priest of Our Confession

Hebrews 3:1 says, “*Therefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our confession, Christ Jesus.*” How about you then? Are you really ruminating on Jesus Christ, who has given you the gospel of the water and the Spirit? If you are indeed deeply appreciative of the righteousness of God, then the more you think about it, the more you would be compelled to thank the Lord for His grace and love.

As Jesus is the High Priest of the Kingdom of



Heaven, He has blotted out all our sins once and for all with the baptism He received from John the Baptist and the blood He shed on the Cross. John the Baptist, being the High Priest of the earth, passed all the sins of the human race onto Jesus the Lamb of God; and Jesus, having come to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man as the High Priest of Heaven, bore all the sins of His people by being baptized, died on the Cross, rose up from the dead, and thereby saved us once and for all. How could we then not appreciate what Jesus has done for us as our High Priest? Given the fact that the Lord has done such a great work of salvation to blot out all your sins and mine, how could we not think of His grace?

I am so happy that the grace of the Lord is always in my heart. Although I had been fundamentally ignorant of the Lord's righteousness before, but now I have come to realize it through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and because of this, I've come to truly understand and believe in the Lord's love.

How about you then? Could you live without remembering the profound love that God and His Son have shown to you through the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Think about the sacrifice of Jesus that constitutes the righteousness of God. Think about how Jesus has saved us by coming to this earth as our High Priest of Heaven, bearing all our sins on His own body by being baptized, dying on the Cross, and rising from the dead again. Given this, how could we not believe in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit and not preach it? How could we not thank God with our faith for His grace? Indeed, as we know and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we cannot help but appreciate Jesus' love deeply. After all, when our Lord came to this earth as the High Priest of the Kingdom of Heaven, He blotted all the sins of the entire human race once and for all. So how could we ever forget this salvation of the Lord in our lives? Far from forgetting it, we can now live for the glory of Jesus in all things.



Only When We Realize Our Evil Selves Does the Lord's Grace of Salvation Shine Even More Brilliantly in Each of Us

Whereas Moses worked as a servant in God's House, Jesus worked as the Master in His Father's House. This work was carried out by Jesus the Son of God to bring salvation to us, by coming to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man in order to fulfill the will of His Father, being baptized by John the Baptist, dying on the Cross, and rising from the dead again in three days. That is how Jesus Christ fulfilled the will of His Father. The righteous work that Jesus did for you and me is fundamentally different from what Moses did as a servant in the House of God. Thanks to the Lord's righteous work of salvation, all of us who believe in the righteousness of Jesus Christ have received the remission of sins, and therefore we cannot help but preach the grace of the Lord for the rest of our lives.

We know that it's never so easy for us to be fully aware of our true selves in our lives. But all of

us must still look at ourselves objectively. We ought to look and see just how worthless we all are. And this self-realization is not reached until we fail to live by the Law repeatedly and fall into sin time after time. Only then can we truly appreciate the righteousness of Jesus who came to this earth as our High Priest to save such people like us.

The trials that come on our journey of life are opportunities for us to encounter the righteousness of God. Our human travails provide us with the best opportunities to realize and believe in the gospel Truth of salvation through which the Lord has saved us from all the sins of the world. We know that God grants such difficulties to our lives to give us faith in His righteousness and nurture this faith to grow stronger. All of us must therefore meet our Savior through our trials and overcome them by faith.

We love the Lord. We can't help but love the Lord who has come to us by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And no matter how much we serve our Lord, what we do for Him cannot even be compared



to the work of salvation that He has done for us. It's such a wonderful joy for us to know and serve the righteousness of the Lord that we want everyone else to also realize what a blessing it is to serve the Lord, and that is precisely why we are spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit so tirelessly.

This righteous work that we are now doing to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit is truly worthwhile. Words can't express just how grateful we are that we can live like this for the One who loves us so abundantly. The gospel of the water and the Spirit is so wonderful that it never ceases to amaze us, and all who are serving this beautiful gospel are wonderful people. Even though we may not seem so wonderful if we see ourselves just outwardly, when we look from our Lord's perspective, we are actually leading the most beautiful and happiest life, for we have set our purpose in life on spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We are so happy to live such a life that's devoted to our beloved Lord. And we are so

grateful that our Lord has blessed us to carry out His work, to live in joy, and to lead a worthwhile life. Words cannot describe just how thankful we are that the Lord has allowed us to live such a blessed life.

My dear fellow believers, Jesus Christ has blotted out all our sins by coming to this earth from the Kingdom of Heaven as our High Priest, being baptized, dying on the Cross, and rising up from the dead; and He has thereby saved us from all our sins and delivered us from the eternal curse of hell. So, we can never ever forget about Jesus Christ. How could we then not believe in the gospel grace of the water and the Spirit that Jesus Christ has given to us and let it ever pass by us? We can never allow this to happen.

But do you still think that since you have now been saved from all your sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, this is the end of the story and you don't have to live out your faith? If you think like this, then you will surely be estranged from Jesus Christ soon. You have been saved from all your sins by believing in the gospel of the water



and the Spirit, but unless you express your heart's joy to others, you will end up living a strange life. This world thinks that the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are strange, but in God's sight, it would be even stranger if you were to live while pretending not to believe in this gospel.

To deliver us from all the sins of the world and hell, the Lord came to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man; He bore all our sins by being baptized by John the Baptist; and He saved us from all our condemnation by being crucified to death and rising up from the dead. Although Jesus Christ is now sitting at the right hand of the throne of God the Father, He will come again to take us away some day. Who is really weird then? Given the fact Jesus came to this earth as our Savior to deliver us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, isn't it those who neither recognize nor believe in this Truth? It's not the people of this world who should look at us strangely for believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, but it should be we who look at them as strange people.

In particular, anyone who does not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit wholeheartedly even while abiding in God's Church is peculiarly odd. Such people are ignorant of themselves, oblivious to the fact that they are weak and evil in God's sight. The New Testament lists twelve kinds of sins that proceed from everyone's heart, as it's written in Mark 7:21-22: *"From within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lewdness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness."* At the same time, however, the Bible also says in Romans 6:23, *"The wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord."* And this gift that Jesus has given to all of us is the blessed fact that He has blotted out all our sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit and granted us salvation and eternal life.

When we think about our past condition prior to believing in the righteousness of Jesus Christ, we know that we were all inevitably bound to hell. We were all sinners



deserving to be condemned by God for our sins. However, when we humans had fallen into sin like this, the Lord came to this earth to save us from all the sins of the world, and He has actually delivered us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If you still don't believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit despite all this, then it can only mean that you are a hopeless person ignorant of your own wicked self. Such people who don't realize that they are sinners doomed straight to hell will indeed continue to live as sinners until they are actually thrown into hell.

Since everyone is born as a descendant of Adam, everyone is a born sinner. Were we not all destined to be cast into hell then? All of us were in fact sinners doomed to be cast into hell without any exception. In spite of this, however, Jesus Christ came looking for us and saved us from all our sins once and for all through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Regardless of what kind of people you and I were, we could all be saved by hearing and believing in this gospel of the water and the Spirit with all our hearts. Like this, salvation knows no

discrimination, and therefore anyone can be saved by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

All of us have been saved equally by believing in the same gospel of the water and the Spirit. Was anyone here saved even though he was hardly a sinner? Did any brother reach his salvation despite the fact he was a completely depraved sinner heading straight to hell? No, there is nothing that sets any of us apart from the rest of us; all of us had been depraved sinners, and all of us had been bound to hell equally. Even though we might have sinned in different ways, this does not change the fact that each and every one of us was a sinner. To pigeonhole ourselves into different classes of sinners is completely meaningless. If you commit a fraud, then you are a fraudster no matter how big or small the fraud is. In reality, we are all fraudsters, thieves, and adulterers bound to hell for our sins. Is this not true? Of course it is. The problem, of course, is that it takes a long time for people to realize this; it also took me a long time to recognize myself as such a depraved sinner.



Each and every sinner must realize that salvation can be reached only by believing in the righteousness of Christ. All of us ought to realize here that there is no difference that sets any of us apart from the rest of us as far as our salvation is concerned, and that all of us have been equally saved by believing in the same gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Even Buddhist monks know about the crucifixion of Jesus. They also know that Jesus has shown amazing love to the human race. However, they don't know the righteousness of God that Jesus Christ has fulfilled through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. How about the Christians of this age? Do today's Christians know and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? No, this is not the case. Too many Christians don't even know about the righteousness of Jesus who came to this earth by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. There are countless Christians professing to lead a life of faith without even understanding the Truth of salvation, that Jesus bore all our sins by being baptized by John

the Baptist and saved us by being crucified to death. I also had not known that I was a pile of sins for ten long years even while believing in Jesus as my Savior. But now I know very well that I was a depraved sinner, and I have accepted the gospel of the water and the Spirit and believe in this true gospel. Like this, those who have truly received the remission of sins have been saved by realizing and admitting all their sins and believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that constitutes the righteousness of God.

Countless people remain unsaved even as they try so hard to build their own religious merits. Christianity therefore has the vital responsibility to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We ought to have some sympathy for those who don't believe in the righteousness of God and teach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to them. Even at this very moment, there are so many people all over the world who want to believe in Christianity. Given this demand, if today's Christianity were to



understand and preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit, countless people will no doubt receive the remission of sins.

Sometimes Your Heart Is Hardened by Your Own Greed

If our hearts are ever hardened, it's all because of our own shortcomings, never because of the grace of our Lord who has blotted out all our sins is somehow insufficient. If any of us still has not received the Lord's perfect salvation, it's all because this person does not believe in the righteousness of God. And if you and I follow our own greed, it will only harden our hearts.

That our hearts can sometimes be hardened does not mean that the Lord did not bear all our sins. Far from it, the Lord has completely blotted out all our sins with His baptism and His blood on the Cross, from the past to the present and even unto the future.

Therefore, if you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, you can be freed from all your sins and enjoy the God-given peace. You can rest in the righteousness of God.

All of us ought to meditate deeply on the righteousness of Jesus and believe in it wholeheartedly. Jesus is not only the Creator who made us, but He is also the Savior who came to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man in order to save us. By being baptized by John the Baptist at the age of 30, He bore all our sins and completely blotted them out, and by being crucified and shedding His blood to death three years later, He was condemned for all our sins in our place.

Who has brought the remission of sins to us for our sake? No one else but Jesus Christ has given us this remission of sins. That is what Jesus Christ has done for all of us, and that is why all of us ought to believe in Him. It's only by believing in the righteousness of Jesus Christ that we can truly thank Him for the work of salvation that He has done for us to blot out all our sins.



All of us ought to be deeply appreciative and grateful for the righteousness of God the Father and His Son Jesus Christ. Our hearts must be filled with faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Because we believed in the righteousness of God, God the Father demanded the wages of sins from His Son rather than from us. It's because we believed in the righteousness of Jesus that we were saved, and to this day we have followed the will of the Lord by faith. The Lord loves all of us, and this love contains His profound will to bring salvation to all human beings. That is why you and I are working so hard for the Lord, because we believe in Him and love Him. We have no other purpose but to spread the Lord's love all over the world. It's all because of the Lord's love that I have been able to serve His righteousness with all my devotion to this very day. It's only after I found the God-given gospel Word of the water and the Spirit that all my sins were blotted out of my heart. It's only then that I grasped the Truth of salvation and realized exactly how the Lord had saved me.

It's written in Matthew 3:15-17: "But Jesus

answered and said to him, 'Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.' Then he allowed Him. When He had been baptized, Jesus came up immediately from the water; and behold, the heavens were opened to Him, and He saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and alighting upon Him. And suddenly a voice came from heaven, saying, 'This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.'" When I read this passage, the Truth of salvation finally dawned on me, and I realized the following: "Aha! The Lord bore all my sins by being baptized by John the Baptist like this! He was then crucified to death for my sins, and He rose up from the dead after being buried in a cave tomb. He has saved me perfectly in this way. The Lord took upon all the sins of the entire human race through His baptism. Each and every sin of the human race has therefore now ended, and I no longer have any sin left! The Lord has not only saved me from all my sins, but He has also delivered the entire human race!" Once I understood this Truth of



salvation by faith, it was so compellingly clear that I couldn't help but thank God for it.

When I finally met the Lord like this, my heart was called on to fulfill a righteous duty. A new responsibility was given to me to make the gospel of the water and the Spirit known to everyone all over the world. Preaching the gospel all across the whole wide world is not just my duty, but it is an absolutely crucial duty shared by all the righteous saints living on this earth. Once I believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and received the remission of sins into my heart, I realized that countless people were still ignorant of this gospel of the water and the Spirit. From theologians to religious reformers, there was no one who knew the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and so I saw how important it was for me to preach the true gospel all over the world. I then began to pray to God, asking, "Lord God, please help me spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit throughout the whole world."

I yearned to preach the Word of God so much

that this was all I could think of even while lying in my bed to sleep. Indeed, I was overwhelmed by a burning desire to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit. My mind was gripped by not only the gospel of the water and the Spirit, but also all the Word of God that I had read. I was so eager to preach this gospel Word of God that I began to preach it to anyone I came across. That is how I began to serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and to this very day, I have worked faithfully together with you.

It is by the guidance of the Holy Spirit that we have worked so hard to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world. It's the Holy Spirit who has stirred up our yearning to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit. That is why we have been serving the gospel of the water and the Spirit to this day with all our hearts according to the guidance of the Holy Spirit, and that is why this genuine gospel is being spread throughout the whole world.

We are preaching the Word of God through our literature ministry, having dedicated all our bodies and



hearts to this worthy cause. It's the Lord's love that has turned us into such diligent workers of God. And it's because we love the Lord that we have been able to carry out our literature ministry for His sake. This literature ministry was begun because we knew that it was pleasing to God. The very moment that you and I believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and received the remission of sins, we were given the duty to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world through our literature ministry. That is why you and I are working so hard even now to spread this beautiful gospel.

My fellow believers, God's Church where we are abiding in is the exceedingly beautiful Kingdom of God. All of you abiding in God's Church are abiding in the most beautiful spiritual realm. God's Church is indeed wonderful.

Take a look at the testimonies of salvation sent to us from all over the world. On average, we receive at least 10 such testimonies of salvation every day. This means that 10 to 20 people are saved every day. The fact that 10 to 20 souls from all over the world

are receiving the remission of sins every day is a remarkable achievement. What's more, there probably are even more people receiving the remission of sins than what we know because not every reader who has received the remission of sins send us his testimony of salvation.

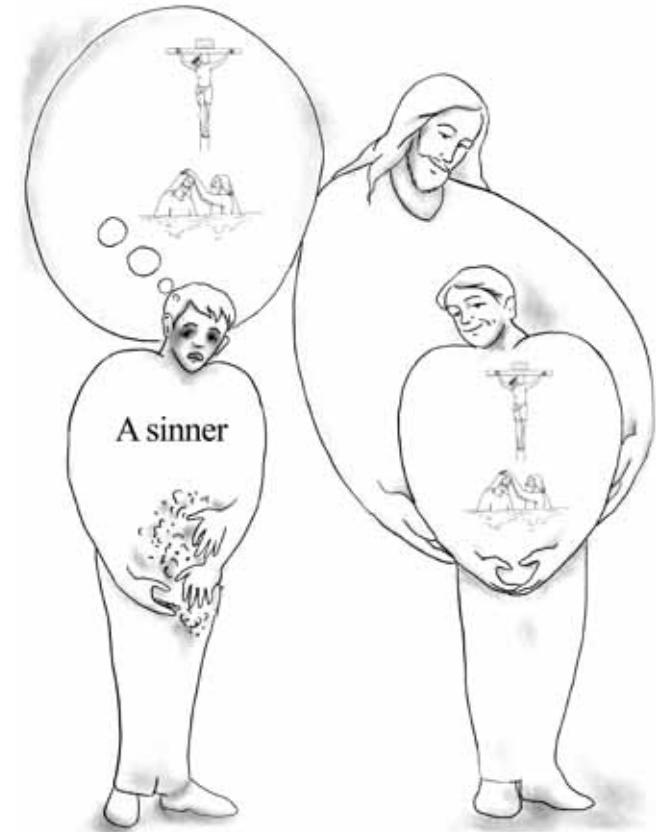
If there are others in this world that believe in and preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit like us, I'd be more than glad to give a standing ovation. Sadly, however, no one else in this whole world is actually preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit at this point. But I am sure that countless co-workers will soon arise in every country and in every ethnic group to preach this genuine gospel together with us.

You and I are the only preachers of the gospel of the water and the Spirit in this whole wide world, and we are the most blessed people. We are so happy that we have come to believe in and preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Where else in this world could we ever live such a righteous and happy life? I give all thanks to our God for making us preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit. ☐



SERMON

7



What Should We Do To Attain True Rest For Our Hearts?

< Hebrews 4:1-16 >

“Therefore, since a promise remains of entering His rest, let us fear lest any of you seem to have come short of it. For indeed the gospel was preached to us as well as to them; but the word which they heard did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in those who heard it. For we who have believed do enter that rest, as He has said:

‘So I swore in My wrath,
They shall not enter My rest,’

although the works were finished from the foundation of the world. For He has spoken in a certain place of the seventh day in this way:

‘And God rested on the seventh day from all His works’; and again in this place: ‘They shall

not enter My rest.’

Since therefore it remains that some must enter it, and those to whom it was first preached did not enter because of disobedience, again He designates a certain day, saying in David, ‘Today,’ after such a long time, as it has been said:

‘Today, if you will hear His voice,
Do not harden your hearts.’

For if Joshua had given them rest, then He would not afterward have spoken of another day. There remains therefore a rest for the people of God. For he who has entered His rest has himself also ceased from his works as God did from His. Let us therefore be diligent to enter that rest, lest anyone fall according to the same example of disobedience. For the word of God is living and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the division of soul and spirit, and of joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart. And there is no creature hidden from His sight, but all things are



naked and open to the eyes of Him to whom we must give account. Seeing then that we have a great High Priest who has passed through the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our confession. For we do not have a High Priest who cannot sympathize with our weaknesses, but was in all points tempted as we are, yet without sin. Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need.”

Today's Scripture passage teaches us that we must trust in the Word of God. Hebrews 4:1 says that whoever does not believe in the righteousness of God should tremble in fear, for he will be excluded from God's promised blessings.

There are many preachers in this world who are spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit that contains the righteousness of God, and it is a wonderful blessing for anyone to hear this true

gospel. All who hear the gospel of the water and the Spirit should therefore accept it into their hearts with joy. Only then will the problem of their hearts' sins be resolved, and peace and rest can finally come into their hearts. Despite this, however, there are too many Christians still refusing to accept the gospel of the water and the Spirit into their hearts, and they are gripped by fear as a result. At the beginning of the Early Church era, such people were also found among the Jewish Christians who were scattered around the Mediterranean region.

I began my sermon series on the Epistle to the Hebrews from chapter 1, and today we are about to delve into chapter 4. While Hebrews chapter 1 taught us just how much more exalted Jesus Christ is than any angels, chapter 4 teaches us that we should fear lest there be found some among us who still does not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. This implies that such non-believers can be found even inside God's Church.



Today's Christians Who Don't Believe in the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit with All Their Hearts Have No True Peace

Rest means the absence of any stress or anxiety. So, when the Bible says that all who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit have rest, it means that they have peace of mind. Our hearts can find true rest only when we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit wholeheartedly. But it is written in today's Scripture passage that we ought to fear lest there be found people among us who do not possess this faith. This implies that even though the gospel of the water and the Spirit was preached continuously in the Early Church era, there still were some people in the Church who did not really believe in this true gospel. Actually, the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we believe in and are preaching now was also testified ceaselessly during the age of the Early Church. In fact, it was preached even more forcefully during the Early Church era than this present age.

Given the primacy of the gospel of the water and the Spirit in the Early Church, the very fact that the writer of the Epistle to the Hebrews said such harsh words in today's Scripture passage shows us just how important he considered the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Although there are many brothers and sisters in God's Church, if any of them do not really believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then this person is still a sinner. Such people have not yet become God's very own people. Far from it, they will ultimately turn into God's enemies.

Therefore, we should also fear lest there be found anyone like this in God's Church. It is wearisome for us to associate with anyone who does not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, for our hearts can have no communion with such people. It is obvious to us the righteous that our minds are on a completely different plane from them. The believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can communicate with one another only if they share fellowship with each other. But no true believer can



share fellowship with any non-believer, and that's why our hearts are so troubled and unsettled when we see non-believers in God's Church. Even among those whom we already call our brothers and sisters and consider them as God's children, there still are some people who know the gospel of the water and the Spirit only with their heads rather than believing in it with all their hearts. This should not be tolerated. Such people not only try to oppose and hurt us the true believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, but they also try to obstruct God's gospel from being preached. These people must confess their sins to God even now and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with their hearts. Anyone who wants to abide in God's Church must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit wholeheartedly, or otherwise his soul will be destroyed in the end. You must realize here just how important it is to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, for this is what determines whether you are blessed or cursed by God.

Hebrews 4:1 says, "*Therefore, since a promise*

remains of entering His rest, let us fear lest any of you seem to have come short of it." The Bible tells us here to fear for the exact same reasons that I have outlined above. Could you have any spiritual fellowship with someone who does not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? No, this is impossible. No matter how virtuous this person's acts are, since he does not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with his heart, it is impossible for him to have any sincere communion with the saints.

In contrast, if anyone really believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with all his heart, then this person is sinless. Such people who truly believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit have the Holy Spirit in their hearts, and therefore they can share fellowship with everyone else who has the same faith. However, we cannot share spiritual fellowship with anyone who does not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, since this person does not have the Holy Spirit in his heart. Even if some non-believers claim to share fellowship with



the true believers, this is only superficial as they can neither share any true fellowship nor have any communion with the saints, and therefore their souls will perish in the end.

Even though we are all full of shortcomings before God, so long as we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with which God has blotted out all our sins, we can all be saved from our sins. We can then also glorify God. In contrast, those whose hearts have no faith in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit cannot glorify God. They have no intention to live for the glory of God. And that's why the writer of the Book of Hebrews said here in today's Scripture passage that it is a most terrifying prospect for God's Church to have false believers sitting in its pews who don't actually believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit

The Onus Is on You to Believe in the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit

Let's turn to Hebrews 4:2 here: "*For indeed the gospel was preached to us as well as to them; but the word which they heard did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in those who heard it.*"

Whether or not you decide to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is entirely up to you. However, if you were to understand and believe in this gospel of the water and the Spirit merely as one of many Christian doctrines, not taking seriously the fact that your heart is sinful, then you would just end up possessing a completely useless faith. If you are such a person, it is still not too late to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with all your heart. But if you just accept this genuine gospel only as a matter of theoretical conjecture or emotional feeling, then you cannot resolve the problem of your sins. It's today and right now at this very moment that you ought to believe in the gospel of the water



and the Spirit and be delivered from all your sins. And once you are thus saved, you must meditate on this gospel all the time.

Can anyone else solve the problem of your sins? No, of course not! Therefore, if someone is preaching the Word of God to you, the onus is on you to believe in this gospel. In other words, it is absolutely up to you to find the solution to the problem of your sins. So you should believe in this God-given gospel right now at this very hour. The Lord has saved us by coming to this earth, being baptized to bear all our sins, carrying each and every sin of the world to the Cross, being crucified to death, and rising up from the dead. We must believe in this righteous work that the Lord has done for us. You must believe that the Truth of the water and the Spirit was fulfilled by Jesus for none other than you. And when you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, it's absolutely indispensable for you to believe in it with all your heart. Our Lord has brought the remission of sins to each and every one of us on an individual

basis. He did not solve the problem of sin on a collective basis as a group. So it's entirely your own responsibility to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. After all, no one else can solve your personal problem of sin. Faith is a deeply personal matter, and no one can solve the problem of your sins on your behalf.

Consider your own family. Some of your family members may believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, but others may not. Like this, whether you decide to believe in the Word of God is a completely personal decision; it's not as though someone else can believe on your behalf. Since no one else can believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit on your behalf—not even your parents, children, or brothers and sisters—you must confront your spiritual problem and solve it by yourself. That is why the faith that saves you from all your sins is entirely personal, and each person must receive salvation through his own personal faith. Therefore, if you yourself refuse to believe in the gospel of the



water and the Spirit with your heart, then you yourself will perish. Since you don't believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, you have nothing to do with God, and therefore you will be destroyed in the end. That is just how important it is for you to personally believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and that is why the Book of Hebrews keeps on emphasizing individual faith so much. This issue is addressed not only in Hebrews chapter 4, but it is continuously raised in chapters 5 and 6 in even greater detail.

What would happen to us if we were not to believe in the Word of God even though our Lord has saved us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit? We would all be destroyed. The Bible says that the Lord has saved us from all our sins, but do you believe that this means the Lord has also saved you from all your sins? Indeed, the Lord has at once blotted out all the sins of each and every one of us.

The problem, however, is that there still are some people in God's Church who don't really

believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. People today are constantly looking for something new, and such people are found even amongst us. Some of them just know the gospel of the water and the Spirit only as a matter of intellectual curiosity rather than believing in it with all their hearts. In this light, such people who are constantly looking for new knowledge are in fact rather foolish. Even though they hear the Word of the Scripture with their ears, they don't believe in it when they find it incompatible with their own limited minds, and as a result, they are heading straight to hell. And if such people are found in God's Church, they are no more than foxes that have snuck into the vineyard (Song of Solomon 2:15). To allow these people free reign to roam around in the Church is akin to allowing foxes to come into the vineyard and ruin it. That's why God told us to be wary of such people.

In the past, there was a certain pastor in our gathering who just pretending to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit when in fact he did not



really believe with all his heart. But we could discern such pretenders, for their spiritual fruit is different from ours. Their way of ministering is different from the true servants of God, and their way of serving the righteousness of the Lord is also different. Far from serving the Lord sincerely, such false servants only go through the motions. In contrast, the righteous who truly believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit serve the righteousness of God faithfully even though they may not seem so pious outwardly. They serve God sincerely and pray to Him with an earnest heart.

There were some people among us who did not really believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with their hearts despite having stayed in God's Church for more than 10 years. Even though these people recognized in their heads that the gospel of the water and the Spirit was right, they did not really accept it into their hearts. In contrast, those who truly believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit confess as the following: "Lord, when I was destined to be cast into hell, You bore all my sins through

Your baptism and they were all passed onto You. You not only shouldered my sins, but You also shed Your precious blood on the Cross in my place. Even though I had to die for my sins, You bore them all and were condemned for them in my place."

Do You Know How You Have Changed After Believing in the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit?

Whoever has received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit has true peace and rest in his heart. The amazing work of salvation has unfolded in the lives of all who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Such a wonderful work has arisen in our lives like this because we have met the Lord. Even though our acts are still full of shortcomings, our hearts have found rest because of the righteousness of God that has blotted out all our sins from our hearts. That is why it is now possible for us to think about how we can live for the righteousness of the Lord rather than just worrying about



ourselves. Before believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we had no rest in our hearts no matter how hard we tried to find it, but now that this problem has been resolved, we can all live for the sake of others.

The problem, however, is that too many Christians do not realize this fact. Such Christians are not sure that the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the true gospel, and they think that it's pretty much the same as any other gospel. But the gospel of the water and the Spirit is fundamentally different from any gospel that advocates only Jesus' blood on the Cross. The Bible says in Hebrews 4:3-4 that all who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit have already come into the God-given rest, as it's written: *"For we who have believed do enter that rest, as He has said:*

'So I swore in My wrath,

"They shall not enter My rest," although the works were finished from the foundation of the world. For He has spoken in a certain place of the seventh day in this way: 'And God rested on the seventh day from all His works.'"

In these two verses alone, the word "rest" is mentioned repeatedly. It's written in Genesis 2:2, *"And on the seventh day God ended His work which He had done, and He rested on the seventh day from all His work which He had done."* Just as God rested after finishing all His work of creation, so can we also attain His true rest by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. All who already believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with their hearts have come into this rest which was prepared by God, and they are all enjoying this rest.

People today must realize that if they want to find true rest for their hearts, they must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Those who have found this rest for their souls are those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, while those who are yet to find this rest are those who don't believe in this true gospel. This is the difference that sets us the righteous apart from everyone else. That is why all the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit have true rest in their hearts, while this rest



is yet to come into anyone who does not believe in this gospel. Therefore, if you want to find out whether or not your heart has true rest, you should examine yourself first to see whether or not you have really received the remission of your sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Is there actually any sin in your heart? Do you continue to see your sins remaining intact even as you try to convince yourself that you have been saved? If this is the case, then you have no peace in your heart, for a sinful heart is always apprehensive. It's because of your sins that your heart is darkened. On the other hand, if you really have faith in the Truth of salvation that has blotted out all your sins, then you are a truly happy person. Genuine rest is enjoyed only by those who have received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Each and every one of us who believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit received from God cannot help but praise Jesus Christ. Like this, all who have been born again by

believing in this genuine gospel lead their lives of faith in God's Church. It is impossible for them not to do so. And they recognize God's true servants and saints and are joyful together with them. These true believers can recognize and discern the born-again from everyone else. Even though nominal Christians cannot discern whether one has been born again or not, every born-again Christian can see this clearly. While the people of this world may deceive one another, they cannot hide from the eyes of the born-again.

Therefore, all of us must find true rest for our hearts by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and live in this rest for the rest of our lives. The Bible says that whoever believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can find rest for his heart, but how many people in this age have really found this peace of mind? Even though everyone wants to find true rest, few actually find it. Who has then found true rest for his heart? Where is this peace found? It is found in those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, in the true believers abiding in God's Church.



Jesus said that a tree is known by its fruit. This implies that those who have truly found the solution to the problem of their sins and attained rest for their hearts naturally try to help others to solve their problem of sin also, for such people have already resolved this issue. And the result of their effort is always good.

In contrast, those who have not received the remission of sins cannot help anyone else since they themselves still have not solved their own problems. They have no choice but to leave others in their sinful state just as their own hearts remain sinful. This is why so many Christians all around the world cannot actually preach the Word effectively even as they claim to be engaged in world mission.

Unlike such nominal Christians, we have been truly born again through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and therefore we can all preach this genuine gospel ceaselessly all over the world. Because the problem of our sins has been resolved, we can now live for the sake of others. In other words, because each and every one of us has

personally received the remission of sins, all of us can work to bring the remission of sins to others as well. We do this gospel work in various ways and forms—through our literature ministry, by preaching the gospel to the lost souls directly, praying for them from far away, or otherwise doing whatever we can to support the gospel ministry. We can do these things like this because we have found true rest. If we had no rest in our hearts, then it would make no sense for us to try to live for others. It would be simply impossible. If anyone claims to live such a selfless life even when he himself does not have any peace in his heart, this person is nothing more than a hypocrite.

There Are Some People Who Offer Charity Even When They Themselves Have No Rest in Their Hearts

Christians who have not found true rest for their hearts are prone to devote themselves to charitable



works in a futile attempt to gain it. Many Christians try to do virtuous things by volunteering at a seniors' residence, an orphanage, or a soup kitchen. As a result of such activities, they get to enjoy some peace and rest for a short while. But this kind of temporary rest is attained by a religious means, and therefore they get thirsty in just a few days. Since none of them can be completely quenched by relying on their own good deeds, they have no choice but to try to do good things endlessly, for they are always thirsty.

Any rest that's attained in this way is not genuine. And since this kind of rest is attained by one's own effort rather than from God, it is a false rest. It is akin to deceiving oneself and whitewashing one's own conscience. This is in fact evil, for it is all about trying to establishing one's own righteousness through one's own good works.

Like this, countless religious people in this world try to find rest for their consciences by doing good deeds on their own. But they ultimately cannot enjoy any lasting rest. Even though they might feel at

ease while doing charitable works, this is only ephemeral, for their own virtuous works are rendered ineffective in no time. Even so, they still devote themselves to good works, and this is because they have no peace in their hearts, nor any satisfaction, nor any joy. No matter how hard they try to build their own virtue on this earth, they can neither be saved nor become sinless. As these people continue to remain sinful, they will all be cast into hell in the end and suffer its punishment forever. They will get nowhere near the Kingdom of God. So you can see just how wretched these people are.

In the account of the Samaritan woman, we see that this woman came to the well to draw water at high noon because she wanted to avoid people. As she was an adulterous woman, she was afraid of being seen by anyone at this well. But she still needed water, so she came to the well at the hottest hour of the day when everyone else was resting. And Jesus Christ said to her, "*Whoever drinks of this water will thirst again, but whoever drinks of the*



water that I shall give him will never thirst. But the water that I shall give him will become in him a fountain of water springing up into everlasting life” (John 4:13-14).

Countless religious people are just like this Samaritan woman. They drink from the well of religion, and for a short while, they don't feel that thirsty. But eventually they get thirsty again, so they once again find themselves going to the well of religion to draw water again. Like this, so many people today are trapped in their respective religions whether they are Christians or non-Christians, and these people seek religious devotion in an attempt to find rest like this because they have no rest in their hearts. So they try hard to practice their religion piously and devotedly. Even though they may find some rest from this, it's all fleeting as it will disappear the moment they turn around from their religious activities.

But is any genuine rest so ephemeral like this, as though it were a mirage? No, of course not! Because

religion can provide only a temporary relief, people get even thirstier over time, they then try even harder to find rest, and they end up making even more sacrifices for this elusive goal. However, these people still have their sins remaining intact in their hearts no matter how piously they practice their religion. Although they hope to find some rest even if it's fake, and with the passing of time, even this is rendered unattainable.

In contrast, the Lord has already given us true rest. After all, He has given us the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And by believing in this genuine gospel, we have received the Lord's rest. What a wonderful blessing is this?

The Lord did not blot out all our sins just because He wanted to boast of His power. It's not for any useless purpose that the Lord came to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man, nor has He saved us for no reason by bearing all our sins through His baptism, shedding His blood to death on the Cross, and rising up from the dead. Rather, the Lord did



these righteous things because He truly loved us.

Therefore, whether or not we can be happy depends entirely on whether or not we believe in the work of salvation that the Lord has done for us. Indeed, it's your faith that makes all the difference, and the consequences of your decision are far reaching. If you decide to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with all your heart, then you will be blessed beyond your imagination, but if you choose not to believe in this gospel of the water and the Spirit, then you will be cursed forever to face indescribable suffering.

Although God can do anything since He is omniscient and omnipotent, we are not like God. There are countless things that remain beyond our reach. We are so feeble that our lives on this earth last only about 70 to 80 years at the most. And unless we receive the remission of our sins, even this short life would be unbearably hard to live. Life itself would be filled with nothing but suffering, for we would have no true rest in our hearts, nor any true

peace, nor any true satisfaction. Without receiving the remission of sins, no one can find any satisfaction in this world no matter what he does.

I am sure all of us here had a childhood dream and tried very hard to make this dream come true, doing our best to succeed and prosper in this world. When I was a kid, I also wanted to become a successful man, and I also wanted to grow up to be a good man to help others in need. However, with the passing of time, as I grew up and became a college student, I began to be preoccupied with my own life rather than someone else's, wondering what I should do to make a living and succeed in life now that it was time for me to stand on my own two feet.

Many people probably dreamed of becoming the President in their childhood. Others might have dreamt of becoming a famous professional baseball player, boxer, or golfer. Most people have an ambitious dream when they are young, but what happens with the passing of time? Many college freshmen are so excited to take their first steps into



the world that they are full of ambitious dreams and hopes for their future. But in time, they see their dreams becoming smaller and smaller. By the time they are about to graduate, they see themselves just wishing to find a job anywhere, and as they realize just how hopeless their lives have become, they fall into despair. From then on life is a living hell and every day is a constant struggle. Many people therefore end up living recklessly and wasting away their lives, all the while complaining about how life is full of struggles and dangers like a boat tossed to and fro in the high seas, and always talking about how wonderful it had been when they were kids. People reminisce about their childhood with nostalgia because their present circumstances are so hard. And that's why they have no rest in their hearts.

However, to such people who have no rest, God has given the gospel of the water and the Spirit so that they would all believe in it. And the Lord has granted true rest to whoever believes in this gospel. So what a wonderful blessing is it that we have this

rest? Even though we could never find any true rest for our hearts no matter how hard we tried throughout our entire lifetime, the Lord has given the gospel of the water and the Spirit to such wretched people like us, and our hearts have found this heavenly rest by believing in this gospel. As all our sins have disappeared from our hearts, we can all enjoy peace and renew our strength. It is no longer necessary for us to suffer because of our sins, cry over our sins and beg God to forgive us for our sins, fast and pray over our sins, or try to do good deeds to compensate for our sins. What a wonderful blessing is this?

Today, even though many Christians claim to have received the remission of their sins when they first believed in Jesus, they are still prone to try to wash away their everyday sins with their own virtuous acts. I see people like this all the time, trying hard to wash away their sins through their own efforts. These misguided Christians do whatever they can to serve God and volunteer their time and efforts to Him, from going on short-term mission trips



abroad, to visiting prisons and hospitals, all to bear witness of Jesus. But this cannot blot out their hearts' sins at all. They are just trying in vain, and all that they get out of this effort is a fleeting sense of accomplishment. That's why they have no true rest.

Such religious practitioners are found everywhere in Christian communities all around the world. And such religious people are also found in every kind of religion apart from Christianity. These religious people probably feel good about themselves when they try to do many good things according to the teachings of their respective religions. But when they stop doing these acts even for a short while, they are tormented even more. Ultimately, when they realize that they cannot do anything on their own and look deep into their hearts, they see that there is nothing remaining but their sins, and that is why all that awaits them in the end is suffering. Because their sins remain intact, they are still sinners even after believing in their respective religions just as they were sinners before believing. So just how futile is

this? This is why religious devotion is completely meaningless.

The word "religion" derives from the Latin word "*religio*," which means "to tie fast." A religion is a man-made belief system that binds its followers in chains. Put differently, to be religious is to make one's own god and doctrines and chain oneself to a false belief system.

That is not what real Christian faith is all about. True Christian faith is all about grasping God's achievements and trusting in Him with reverence. So, if the rules of religion are set by oneself, the rules of faith are governed by God. To be religious is to try to find the truth by oneself, and therefore it is entirely up to the individual seeker. In contrast, faith is all about believing in what God has done for us according to His Word rather than one's own wishes, and therefore it depends entirely on God. That is why religious practitioners have no rest, for no one can stand before God on his own without any defects. Even if one claims to be a Christian and professes to



believe in Jesus, so long as this person is just leading a religious life, he is restless because he cannot come into God's rest.

In contrast, the people of faith can enjoy true rest because their faith is given by the perfect God. Just as the Bible says that God loved the world so much that He sent His only begotten Son, it is because God loved us first that we were created and put on this earth. That is why God allowed us to be born on this earth and personally came to this earth to save us when we had fallen into sin. Moreover, God bore all our sins by being baptized and saved us by dying on the Cross and rising up from the dead. This is what we hear with our ears, confirm with our eyes, and believe with our hearts. And this is what faith is all about.

What Should One Then Believe to Come into God's Rest?

It is by believing in the gospel of the water and the

Spirit that one can come into God's rest. Genuine rest is attained only when one receives true remission of sins, and the true remission of sins is received only when one believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Some people think that this is a new doctrine. But that is not the case at all. The gospel of the water and the Spirit that we are preaching is not a mere doctrine. If it were just a dogma, we could not possibly speak of the same thing over and over again day after day. If the gospel of the water and the Spirit were not the Truth, it would be impossible for us to speak of only this gospel, and we would have to find something new to talk about every day. The writer of the Epistle to the Hebrews also preached the gospel of the water and the Spirit repeatedly in every chapter. This gospel of the water and the Spirit is never boring even if it were preached a million times. That's because it is God's Truth.

Here in the Epistle to the Hebrews, God is asking us whether or not we have really come into His rest, whether or not we truly believe in the gospel



of the water and the Spirit, and whether or not we have indeed united our hearts with this genuine gospel. Therefore, all of us ought to thank God for giving us the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and with thanksgiving accept His rest into our hearts. Only then can we also enter the Kingdom of Heaven. And this is why the Bible speaks of this gospel of rest so many times.

Even though God has saved all humanity and is offering true rest to whoever believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, there still are so many people who have not entered His rest. The problem is that not everyone can have faith. Only those whose hearts are pure and honest like a child, whose spirits are poor, and who truly try to live according to the God-spoken Word can possess this real faith and find God's approval. You can have this true faith that brings God's rest to you only if you accept the God-spoken Word trustingly like a little child and believe in it without a trace of doubt. If you are instead filled with the lust of the flesh and treacherously scheme to

use the Word of God only as a means to further your own selfish interests, then you can never know the Truth nor find God's approval. Such people who are filled with selfish greed are bound to take the gospel of the water and the Spirit only as a new doctrine even when they hear it. But these people will all perish over their own wiles. You must therefore have a trusting heart like a little child, believe in the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit, and thereby attain your rest.

Your faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit must be constantly confirmed and meditated upon everyday. Regardless of how long you might have believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, if you fail to ruminate on it today, you may end up losing your faith and forgetting all about it. On this earth, the gospel of the water and the Spirit alone brings peace and satisfaction to our hearts. That is why we must meditate upon it everyday and renew our faith day after day. Whenever God's servants preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we



ought to believe in it in obedience. The greatest sin of all is not to believe in this gospel Word of the water and the Spirit even after hearing it.

Let's turn to Hebrews 4:12-13 here: "*For the word of God is living and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the division of soul and spirit, and of joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart. And there is no creature hidden from His sight, but all things are naked and open to the eyes of Him to whom we must give account.*"

Whenever we read the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit which is revealed in the Bible, we can feel just how sharp the Word of God is. God's Truth is so sharp that it pierces even to the division of our minds, our spirits, and our fleshly thoughts to manifest them all clearly. The Word of God therefore shows us what is wrong with our thoughts and what the right faith is like.

Everything is exposed naked before the gospel of the water and the Spirit like this. Just as there is no

creature that is hidden from God's sight, our everything is made naked and open before God's Word, thereby exposing who we are by nature, in what condition we were born, what kinds of sins we have, what iniquities we would commit in the future, and what kinds of fleshly thoughts we have. God's Word teaches us what is the right heart to have and what is the wrong heart. The Word of God not only makes it possible for us to grasp exactly how the Lord blotted out our countless sins when He came to this earth, but it also reveals clearly what it is that we must believe in. From our thoughts to our souls, our everything is laid bare in detail by His Word. And it's with the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit that God exposes our spirits, souls, and bodies to compel us to receive the remission of sins. There is therefore nothing that is as sharp as the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

When people come out to the gospel of the water and the Spirit, all their sins are revealed. In fact, all who stand before this gospel are made



completely naked and their everything is exposed, so that it would be impossible for them to hide anything no matter how hard they try. Everyone is exposed as a sinner when he stands before the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Indeed, this true gospel reveals completely whether your thoughts are right or wrong, and whether your acts are godly or ungodly. And ultimately, you are compelled to realize that the Lord has blotted out all your sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit alone. When this happens, you must submit to the gospel of the water and the Spirit and believe in it with all your heart.

Let's turn to Hebrews 4:14 here: "*Seeing then that we have a great High Priest who has passed through the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our confession.*" As it is written here, Jesus Christ is indeed our High Priest in the Kingdom of Heaven and our Savior, and it is absolutely imperative for all of us to believe in His incarnation, His baptism, His death on the Cross and His resurrection. And we must hold fast onto our

confession. We must hang onto our faith like this so that no one can take it away from us.

Many Christians claim that one can receive the remission of sins just by believing in Jesus' blood on the Cross alone. Others try to rob our blessings by lying through their teeth, claiming to us that they no longer commit any sin because they were put to death with Christ and resurrected with Christ. But the fact of the matter is that even though we have been saved, we still have many shortcomings, and therefore we still commit sin. However, because the Lord bore all our sins and was condemned for them in our place, we are forever sinless despite our shortcomings. And the Lord is our forever-unchanging Savior.

By believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we have received the remission of our sins and found the way to the Kingdom of Heaven. All of us must hold fast onto this faith. We must testify it every day, so that no one can ever take it away from us. There is no other way to defend our faith but to bear witness of the gospel of the water and the Spirit



everyday. It is when we testify and preach this genuine gospel that we can defend our beliefs.

Let's turn to Hebrews 4:15: "*For we do not have a High Priest who cannot sympathize with our weaknesses, but was in all points tempted as we are, yet without sin.*" As it is written here, our Lord can sympathize with us because He came in the same flesh as ours. The same point is also made in the last verse of Hebrews chapter 2, which says, "*For in that He Himself has suffered, being tempted, He is able to aid those who are tempted*" (*Hebrews 2:18*). From these two passages we can see clearly that when Jesus our Savior came to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man, He came to know all about us through His 33 years of life, and it is with this full understanding that He has saved us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. In other words, Jesus knows all about the fundamental condition of the human race, fully cognizant of the fact that everyone is full of shortcomings that everyone has to eat to survive, that everyone falls ill, and that

everyone is suffering in pain. That is precisely why we must believe unwaveringly in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that Jesus our High Priest has given to us. It is absolutely indispensable for all of us to have the full conviction of faith and to believe that the Lord is alive, and that He is helping us every step of our way. It's Jesus Christ who has saved us, and because He is forever our God and our Savior who is alive even now, He helps us all the time. We can therefore hold onto our Lord and trust in Him always, and by thus confirming our faith in Him, we can also be reassured of our remission of sins. That is why we can pray to the Lord to help us whenever we find ourselves struggling. The Lord then helps us every time without fail, for He knows our everything.

Hebrews 4:16 goes on to say, "*Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need.*" This passage teaches us that if we really believe in Jesus Christ, we ought to come to His presence through prayer and faith and ask Him for His help,



for He is our Lord God and Savior who always listens to our prayers. Indeed, if you really believe that the Lord has blotted out all your sins, then come boldly into His presence with thanksgiving and ask Him by faith to help you. The Lord has given you such abundant grace that you can ask Him for all your needs and pray to Him confidently as the following: "Lord, I need Your help to carry out Your work. Please help me, Lord! I want to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to build Your Kingdom on this earth, to become Your faithful worker, and to save all these souls that still have not been saved. So help me Lord, so that I may carry out Your work and save as many souls as possible."

As Jesus Christ is faithful to answer all our prayers, we should all ask Him for God's blessings and receive His rest for our hearts, never forgetting the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit but always trusting in it. Therefore, now that we have received the remission of sins, let us all become God's workers, bearing witness of the gospel of the

water and the Spirit, and always meditating on it in our lives, so that we would never lose our faith in this genuine gospel. Like this, all of us ought to renew our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit everyday, and all of us ought to ask God for our everyday needs and find His help. In short, we must live by God's help now and forever.

The gospel of the water and the Spirit is the way and the Truth that all the people of God must believe in. So I ask you all to live by such unwavering faith in this true gospel. Our brothers and sisters at the Mission School don't just learn about secular knowledge such as English, Greek, or Hebrew, but they learn to serve the Lord's righteousness and purify their hearts before God through their training. If you have already completed the course at the Mission School, then I am sure that you are living a spiritually prosperous and honorable life, for you have now learned to put all your trust in the gospel of the water and the Spirit rather than in any human knowledge, throw away all your evil desires, and



accept nothing but the Word of God into your heart. Wherever you may be, whether you are still attending the Mission School or already serving the Lord in your ministry, it is the gospel of the water and the Spirit that you are serving and preaching. Everything else is superfluous to us. If there is anyone in God's Church who is still preaching anything other than the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then this person is a heretic and a servant of the Devil.

Our God has saved us from all our sins by giving us the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And He has also bestowed His rest upon our hearts, so that we may all serve the Lord and pray to Him with confidence. I give all thanks to the Lord for giving us such wonderful blessings. ☒



SERMON

8



Let Us Therefore Be Diligent to Enter God's Rest

<Hebrews 4:1-13>

“Therefore, since a promise remains of entering His rest, let us fear lest any of you seem to have come short of it. For indeed the gospel was preached to us as well as to them; but the word which they heard did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in those who heard it. For we who have believed do enter that rest, as He has said:

‘So I swore in My wrath,
They shall not enter My rest,’

although the works were finished from the foundation of the world. For He has spoken in a certain place of the seventh day in this way: ‘And God rested on the seventh day from all His works’; and again in this place: ‘They shall not enter My rest.’ Since therefore it remains that some must

enter it, and those to whom it was first preached did not enter because of disobedience, again He designates a certain day, saying in David, ‘Today,’ after such a long time, as it has been said:

‘Today, if you will hear His voice,
Do not harden your hearts.’

For if Joshua had given them rest, then He would not afterward have spoken of another day. There remains therefore a rest for the people of God. For he who has entered His rest has himself also ceased from his works as God did from His. Let us therefore be diligent to enter that rest, lest anyone fall according to the same example of disobedience. For the word of God is living and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the division of soul and spirit, and of joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart. And there is no creature hidden from His sight, but all things are naked and open to the eyes of Him to whom we must give account.”



God the Father has blotted out all our sins so that anyone who believes in the righteousness of Jesus would be able to find true rest. God has made it possible for anyone of us to enjoy His rest just by believing in His righteousness. In other words, God has now permitted anyone who comes into the righteousness of Jesus Christ to find rest. Just as we can rest in comfort when we finish a project and we no longer have to work on it; so has our Lord prepared our salvation completely, so that we may be washed from all our sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. As our Lord has given us the gospel of the water and the Spirit in this age, He has enabled us to find rest by faith just as He had promised us. God rested on the seventh day of creation, and now He has blessed all of us who truly believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit to also rest.

**Pay Particular Attention to the Passage That Says,
“*Let Us Fear Lest Any of You Seem to Have Come Short of It*” (*Hebrews 4:1*)**

God the Father promised us rest even before creating us, and He sought to fulfill this promise and to complete our salvation by sending Jesus Christ to this earth. It was to every human being that God the Father promised to give His blessings. Even before the foundation of the world, God the Father knew already that man would be deceived by Satan and fall into sin, and that is why He promised to prepare this rest and give it to all of us who would come to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Today's Scripture reading therefore reminds us that God's blessed promise remains with us, but it also reminds us that some of us might come short of this promise. Put differently, God is teaching us here that all of us should ensure that we are able to partake in this Word of promise by faith.

The God-given rest literally means a peaceful



rest. No one works all the time around the clock, but everyone takes some time off to rest. Any rest that comes after hard work is sweet and refreshing even if it is short. For example, we took a short break today after holding an outdoor worship service, and from this experience alone we can see that even a brief rest from work is sweeter than any honey in this world.

However, even though we enjoyed our time-off in a beautiful park today, this cannot even be compared to the God-given rest. If there is one thing that's similar, it is that we did not have to do anything to enjoy today's picnic as every facility at the picnic site was already prepared by the park office beforehand. In a similar vein, we don't have to do anything for our salvation in order to enjoy the everlasting rest that God promised to us, and we can obtain it just by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with our hearts. God has been waiting for us, having already prepared all the blessings of faith for us. None of us can observe the God-given Law to perfection, but we can now reach our perfect

salvation and find this true rest just by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that God has given to us in this age. God had already prepared our salvation through the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit beforehand.

Having thus prepared the Truth of salvation that's indispensable to us all, God wanted to give it only to those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It is very important for us to grasp this will of God. Our true salvation is found in the righteousness of God, and although we can receive all the blessings of God if we believe in this Truth of salvation, we cannot reach our salvation without this faith.

Put differently, even though our Lord promised to give us true salvation, we cannot enjoy this salvation unless we have faith in it. Sadly, there are many Christians nowadays who are unable to enjoy God's blessings because of their unbelief. That is why the Bible says, "*Therefore, since a promise remains of entering His rest, let us fear lest any of you seem to have come short of it*" (*Hebrews 4:1*).



Let us now turn to the following verse written in Hebrews 4:2: *"For indeed the gospel was preached to us as well as to them; but the word which they heard did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in those who heard it."* It is written here that the Word of salvation did not profit some people even though it was preached to them. This means that there will always be some people who, despite hearing the Word of God, will not be able to enjoy His true salvation and rest because of their lack of faith. Then who amongst us is unable to enjoy God's blessings even after hearing the His Word? Who among us is unable to receive God's help?

God the Father has granted His true salvation to all who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that constitutes the righteousness of God. The problem, however, is that many people reject their own salvation by refusing to believe in this righteousness of God. Even though the Triune God has delivered all human beings from all their sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, many

people still refuse to accept this gospel as their salvation, and consequently they cannot profit from God's blessings. It is so heartbreaking to see so many people refusing to accept salvation into their hearts despite the fact God has saved them from all the sins of this world through the gospel of the water and the Sprit. It is because of this lack of faith that so many people nowadays are struggling so hard unable to enjoy any rest even though God has given them His rest. All of us must know this gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit and believe in it from the bottom of our hearts. God has done everything for us to never again struggle over our sins and to never be condemned into hell for our sins. It was to deliver us from all our sins that Jesus Christ came looking for us. And because none of us could solve the problem of our sins by ourselves, all of us had to believe in the righteousness of God. We all had to accept the gospel of the water and the Spirit into our hearts with thanksgiving. Tragically too many people are still rejecting this God-given salvation. These people are



rejecting God's help, saying that they don't need Him to reach their own salvation.

The Bible says, "*For indeed the gospel was preached to us as well as to them; but the word which they heard did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in those who heard it*" (*Hebrews 4:2*). So, those who accepted God's gospel of the water and the Spirit into their hearts found rest, but those who rejected this help had to be destroyed.

To Unite Your Heart with the Righteousness of God Is to Be in Harmony with God

When God says that we need His help, we ought to admit this by saying, "Yes, Lord! We do need your help." We are saved from all our sins when we admit that we need God's help like this and accept His gospel of the water and the Spirit into our hearts. All of us need God's salvation, and it is when we accept this salvation by faith that we can really thank God

and truly unite ourselves with Him. We can then follow the will of God in complete obedience, which is what every life of righteousness is all about.

Is God's help not absolutely indispensable to all our lives? God's help is indeed desperately needed by all of us. That is because we cannot reach our salvation by ourselves, and fortunately, God does not want to abandon us to our own devices only to end up in hell. It is precisely like this because we would have all ended up in hell if left alone that God came looking for us to help us avoid this fate. But to receive this help from God, we must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that He has given to us. Otherwise God's help is wasted, and this is why the Bible says, "*But the word which they heard did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in those who heard it*" (*Hebrews 4:2*).

By trusting in our God's Word of righteousness, all of us must confirm our salvation and unite ourselves with God. It is absolutely imperative for us to submit ourselves to the authority of the God-



spoken Word and believe in it, professing, "Lord God, did You want to help us like this? You have given us the gospel of the water and the Spirit to save us from all the sins of the world." We must therefore unite ourselves with God's Word of righteousness like this. The work of salvation that God has done for us is explained in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and this genuine gospel was given to us for our deliverance. We ought to then believe in the sacrifice that our God made for us—that is, the gospel of the water and the Spirit—and thereby be reconciled to God.

Jesus Has Blotted Out All Our Sins Once and for All by Being Baptized and Shedding His Blood

"I took upon all your sins by being baptized by John the Baptist, and I bore the condemnation for all your sins by dying on the Cross in your place. I have

thereby made it possible for all of you who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit to no longer dwell in your sins, but to reach your perfect salvation by believing in My righteousness." This is God's will for us, and we ought to accept it in agreement, saying to God, "Yes, Lord! You are right. If You have saved me like this through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then all my sins have indeed disappeared. You are absolutely right!" Like this, only when our hearts and faith are completely united with the righteousness of God can we say that we have the true faith of salvation.

Sadly, many Christians still refuse to unite with this gospel Word they have heard. The fact that these Christians have not united with God's Word means that they do not agree with the plan of salvation that God made to save them through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Far from listening attentively to the gospel of the water and the Spirit, these misguided Christians refuse to unite their hearts with this gospel. Since they refuse to believe in God's plan of salvation for them,



they are unable to be saved by God. Such people can never enjoy true salvation, for they can never receive the remission of their sins.

In contrast, when we first heard the gospel of the water and the Spirit all of us obeyed and believed in it. Because we have united ourselves with God through our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we have come into true rest, and therefore we have peace in our hearts. And when the day of the Lord's return comes, even our bodies will be transformed. That's because it is an irrefutable fact that we the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit will enjoy everlasting rest in the Kingdom of Heaven.

The problem however in today's Christian communities is that too many people have not yet received rest as they refuse to believe in this blessed gospel of God. Since the Bible says that anyone who has not united himself with God by faith cannot come into His rest, these misguided Christians who refuse to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can never find any true rest.

What Kind of Rest Is beyond Their Reach Then?

First of all, these Christian sinners cannot find any rest for their hearts while they live on this earth because they do not believe in the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit, and consequently they have not received the remission of sins into their hearts yet. Second, because these misguided Christians don't believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, they cannot partake in the everlasting rest that will be granted to all true believers. They are therefore always tormented by their sins. And we thus see them trying to blot out their sins with their own prayers of repentance or other pious acts. They themselves probably know only too well just how weary it is to lead such a wearisome religious life.

What's the opposite of rest? It is having works to do in perpetuity. Even though many Christians are trying hard to blot out their sins like this, we see that none of them are ultimately successful in this endeavor. Every day these Christian sinners devote



their time and piety to offer their own prayers of repentance. Even today, they are all trying to receive the remission of their sins all on their own. They are laboring in vain like this because they have not united themselves with the righteousness of Jesus by faith. But until they actually receive the remission of all their sins, they can never ever dream of ever receiving true rest on this earth. So while we are living out our faith in peace by trusting in the righteousness of Jesus, most Christians today cannot find true rest even though they are thirsting after it because they do not know the righteousness of Jesus. Even though these misguided Christians try coming into the presence of God, their prayers are all in vain, asking God to wash away their sins when He has already cleansed them all away. Like this, there is a huge difference between those who are enjoying the God-given rest and those who are not.

So, Christians can be divided into two groups: Those whose hearts have found rest, and those who have not. What kind of Christian are you then? Does

your heart have faith in the true gospel of the water and the Spirit? If there is rest in your heart, then this clearly means that you are someone who believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Those who have this faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit have true rest in their hearts because they no longer have to work so hard in perpetuity to blot out their heart's sins. These people have truly received the remission of their sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. In contrast, those who have not found true rest for their hearts are always tormented like this because they have not received the remission of all their sins yet; and this is because they do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Because we the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are so used to enjoying rest on account of our faith, it may be possible for some of us to take this rest for granted and not really appreciate just how precious it is. How about you? Are you really grateful to God that your heart is now enjoying His rest? It is by faith that we are serving



the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The very fact that we have found this spiritual rest means that we all believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Sometimes I ask you to take some rest. But soon after this I also ask you to resume working once again. I do this because it's absolutely imperative to complete the work that we have been doing, or otherwise we cannot sustain the true rest that we now have. When Jesus passed away on the Cross, He said, "*It is finished!*" He then arose from the dead in three days, ascended to the Kingdom of Heaven, and is now sitting and resting at the right hand of the throne of God the Father. If Jesus had not completed His work of salvation to blot out all the sins of the human race with His baptism and His blood on the Cross, then it would have been impossible for Him to rest now even though He is God Himself. It is exactly like this because Jesus has blotted out all our sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit that He can rest now; if He had failed to complete this work of salvation, He would not have been able to rest.

The Bible says that our Lord God rested on the seventh day of the creation of the heavens and the earth, and this implies that to give us His true rest, the Lord Himself came to this earth as the Master of the Sabbath Day and eradicated all our sins once and for all with His baptism and blood. That is why Jesus Christ is now sitting and resting at the right hand of the throne of God the Father. And thanks to the righteous work of salvation that Jesus Christ has done, all human beings can now enjoy the same rest that Jesus is enjoying.

However, many of today's Christians are still suffering because of the sins that are in their hearts and their futile attempt to blot them out through their own efforts. They are weary from their constant struggle against their sins and against the curses and condemnation of Satan. They are battling their sins all by themselves. So you can imagine just how hard this must be on them. But they have nothing to complain to God about, for they are suffering out of their own volition because they stubbornly profess to



believe in Jesus with a mistaken understanding of His righteousness.

Our Lord has brought His true rest to us by giving us the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It is such an amazing blessing that we cannot help but believe in this gospel and praise our Lord for His righteousness. Our Lord had come to this earth to give His true rest into your heart and mine. How marvelous is this grace of God? This rest that we the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are enjoying freely was completed by our Lord once and for all when He came to this earth. This rest that we now have was prepared by God Himself with His righteousness and was bestowed upon all of us. It is God's precious gift. The grace of God is such a wonderful blessing because it is the righteousness made in Heaven.

This rest that we have received into our hearts is the very righteousness of God that our Lord has given to all of us. What did God the Father say about those who cannot enjoy any rest in their hearts even

as they profess to believe in Jesus? He said in today's Scripture passage, "*But the word which they heard did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in those who heard it*" (*Hebrews 4:2*). Even now, many Christians are still refusing to unite their hearts with the righteousness of God by faith. Even though we have preached the Word of God to them, they say to us, "But I don't think you are right. Surely, the gospel of the water and the Spirit cannot be the only true gospel." They say this because they have not united themselves with the righteousness of God by faith, for they neither agree with the Word of God nor accept His divine authority.

Every one of the 66 Books of the Bible is the Word of God, and therefore you must agree with every part of the Scriptures. You cannot describe yourself as someone who truly believes in God's righteousness if you just believe in some parts of the Scriptures and ignore the other parts. If anyone believes in just some parts of the Word of God but not in others, then this person cannot really be said to



believe in God completely. In other words, when it comes to believing in God, we cannot really say that we believe in God if we believe in some of His Word but not in others. We must believe in every part of the Word of God, and if there is any part that we cannot understand, then we must make every effort to learn about these parts and believe in it just as it is.

There are many Christians nowadays who believe in the Word of God only if they are able to comprehend it according to their own limited thoughts, but don't believe in it if they cannot understand it. But these mistaken Christians must realize what God is saying to them. Someone who possesses the real faith in the righteousness of God by necessity agrees with every part of the Word of God. Whether you decide to believe in the Word of God or not should not depend on whether it's congruent to your own thoughts; rather, you must believe in every part of the Word of God no matter what, even if it does not fit into your fleshly thoughts. Yet, there are so many misguided

Christians nowadays who pick and choose which part of the Word of God to believe. When I think about them, I feel so sorry for them that it keeps me awake at night. This is the same concern that the writer of the Epistle to the Hebrews had in his mind.

Let's now turn to Hebrews 4:3-6:

"For we who have believed do enter that rest, as He has said:

"So I swore in My wrath,

"They shall not enter My rest,"'

although the works were finished from the foundation of the world. For He has spoken in a certain place of the seventh day in this way: 'And God rested on the seventh day from all His works'; and again in this place: 'They shall not enter My rest.' Since therefore it remains that some must enter it, and those to whom it was first preached did not enter because of disobedience."

In the age of the New Testament, every Apostle preached the Truth that Jesus bore all the sins of the world once and for all by being baptized by John the



Baptist, died on the Cross, and thereby saved all who believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit from all their sins. However, some people in those days still could not come into the God-given rest as they refused to believe in the Word of God that came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Just as the Israelites in the days of the Old Testament could not be perfected even though they and their priests offered sacrifices to God constantly, these people could not become perfect either. They could not come into the everlasting rest prepared by God but suffer because they did not believe in God's Word. Therefore, it's absolutely important for you to realize here that God grants salvation only to those who accept His Word into their hearts—that is, those who accept the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

In the days of both the Old and the New Testaments there were and are countless people who neither obeyed the Word of God nor believed in it. It is because so many people did not and do not believe in the Word of God that they could and cannot ever

enter into His peace. So, today as we hear the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we must also be wide awake and believe in this gospel. It is written in Hebrews 4:7-8:

"Again He designates a certain day, saying in David, 'Today,' after such a long time, as it has been said:

*'Today, if you will hear His voice,
Do not harden your hearts.'*

For if Joshua had given them rest, then He would not afterward have spoken of another day."

This passage reminds us that through the Law, Moses could take the people of Israel only as far as the outskirts of the land of Canaan to see it from a distance but could not enter it. It was Joshua who actually led them into the land of Canaan. Today, it is Jesus Christ who is offering us the true remission of our sins and rest. When the Bible says here in Hebrews 4:8, *"For if Joshua had given them rest, then He would not afterward have spoken of another day,"* it means that no lawyer can bring any true rest no matter how great he is. In other words, only Jesus



Christ and His righteousness can bring true rest to us. And the Word of God admonishes us to believe in Christ right now at this very moment, saying to us,

*"Today, if you will hear His voice,
Do not harden your hearts" (Hebrews 4:7).*

Sometimes we find it hard to accept God's Word of salvation as our hearts are hardened. However, when we once again hear the Word of God, we should not allow our hearts to continue to be hardened, but rather we must open up our minds, accept God's Word with all humility, and thus reach our true salvation. John 1:12-13 says, *"But as many as received Him, to them He gave the right to become children of God, to those who believe in His name: who were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God."* Receiving Jesus Christ here means accepting into the heart the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit that constitutes the righteousness of God. Sadly to say, there are so many Christians nowadays who do not actually believe in the Word of God. Perhaps that's

why there are so many people whose hearts are so hardened.

Let's turn to Hebrews 4:4 here: *"He has spoken in a certain place of the seventh day in this way: 'And God rested on the seventh day from all His works.'"* Here the words that God "rested" on the seventh day of creation means that He had finished all His works of creation and no longer had to work. To put this in the context of the New Testament, that God rested from all his works on the seventh day of the creation of the heavens and the earth implies that God no longer needs to work on our salvation, for Jesus has blotted out all our sins completely and perfectly by being baptized by John the Baptist and shedding His blood. The Lord, in other words, is not working anymore to blot out our sins.

This is why the Bible says in Hebrews 10:12, *"But this Man, after He had offered one sacrifice for sins forever, sat down at the right hand of God."* This passage says clearly that Jesus sat down at the right hand of God the Father. That 'the Lord sat down' means He is now



resting comfortably. “Resting” means stopping or refraining from any more work. So, the fact that Jesus Christ sat down at the right hand of God the Father means that He has already finished His work of salvation, stopped laboring for it, and is now resting. In short, it means that Jesus Christ has given us the remission of sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Having thus blotted out all our sins and is now resting, Jesus is telling us to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with all our hearts. Therefore, whoever believes in this gospel of the water and the Spirit in unity with the Word of God can now receive true rest into his heart.

You Cannot Be Saved Just by Pretending to Know and Believe in the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit Even as You Don't Actually Understand It

I just cannot understand why so many people don't accept the gospel of the water and the Spirit

even though it is so clear that Jesus Christ has saved them from all their sins through this genuine gospel. One of the most serious afflictions plaguing virtually all Christians in this world is that they pretend to know and believe in Jesus even as they neither know nor believe in the Lord properly. This is the most serious hypocrisy. They all are infected with this life threatening epidemic called “religious hypocrisy.” They pretend to know everything about being saved but in reality they know nothing of the true salvation; they pretend not to have committed any sins even though they sin all the time; and they pretend to have been saved from their sins even though they do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and therefore still have not received the remission of their sins yet. Some people even pretend to know and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit even as they don't really understand this gospel, and all these people will surely end up in hell. So I ask you to understand the gospel of the water and the Spirit properly and believe in it sincerely. Given the fact



that Jesus Christ has already blotted out all our sins once and for all with the gospel of the water and the Spirit, everyone ought to accept this gospel Word into their hearts so that they can enter the Kingdom of Heaven. There is no reason why anyone should ever reject this gospel only to end up going to hell. Yet many people are still heading straight for hell, and the reason for this is because they are too pretentious in their religious hypocrisy, feigning to know everything there is to know about salvation even as they know absolutely nothing.

I am sure that you have come across people like this who pretend to have received the remission of their sins even though they are ignorant of the gospel of the water and the Spirit and therefore have not actually received the remission of sins yet. These people pretend to be God's own people, His saints, and His servants, and they act as though they were sinless. It boggles my mind why so many people would hang onto their useless pride and pretend to believe in Jesus like this. You should be honest about

yourself; if there is any sin in your heart, then you ought to admit this, and if there is no sin, then you ought to say so boldly. The problem of course, is that most Christians think they can go to Heaven as long as they believe in Jesus even if they still remain sinful. But anyone who still has sin cannot ever step inside the Kingdom of Heaven. Anyone who thinks otherwise is just full of his own thoughts. One should rather pay close attention to the Word of God and not his own thoughts.

How can anyone who remains a sinner ever go to the Kingdom of Heaven? Heaven has absolutely no place for any sinner. How about you then? Is your heart still full of sins? You should answer this question with all honesty. If by any chance your answer is yes, then you cannot go to the Kingdom of Heaven, for no sinner can ever enter Heaven. When this question is raised with today's Christians, many of them say in all honesty that their hearts still remain sinful. But when they are asked if they have the Holy Spirit in their hearts, they usually say that



they do. When asked how they know that they have the Holy Spirit in their hearts, they say that they know this because they can speak in tongues. But this makes no sense at all, since these misguided Christians acknowledge that their hearts remain sinful, yet at the same time they claim that the Holy Spirit dwells in them. After all how can the Holy Spirit who is completely and absolutely sinless ever dwell in any sinful heart? It is impossible for the Holy Spirit to enter any heart that remains sinful. This then can only mean that what these nominal Christians claim to have in their hearts is not the Holy Spirit.

Koreans share some similar traits with Jewish people due to the lingering influence of Confucianism. One of such traits is that they put a great deal of emphasis on saving their faces. For instance, some Koreans still look down on any kind of manual labor, thinking that it's fit only for the uneducated and uncultured. This is a legacy of Korea's Confucian traditions which prizes scholarly endeavors above all and considered manual labor as

something beneath any self-respecting nobleman. As a result of this lingering legacy, some Koreans who still cling to such outdated notions are ashamed to do any physical labor. In the feudal past, there were actually many impoverished noblemen who starved to death just to save face. But what does face-saving matter when one is about to starve to death?

Like this, many Christians in Korea put a great deal of emphasis on their outward piety, and so they try to establish their own righteousness even as they do not know the righteousness of Jesus. They pretend to be "good" Christians despite the fact that their hearts remain sinful and they are heading straight to hell. But what does it matter whether one is ordained as an elder or a pastor? One's church office has absolutely no bearing on his salvation; even if you are an elder or a pastor, if you are heading to hell, then you ought to accept the gospel of the water and the Spirit right away. You ought to ensure that your soul is delivered from all your sins.

Sadly, however, too many Christians nowadays



are entwined in the tiresome old sectarian disputes of doctrinal issues. But who has time for this anymore? If you are drowning, you ought to grab anything that can pull you out of the water. Even if someone throws you just a broken branch, you should be grateful enough to grab it right away and pull yourself out of the water. If you instead insist to the person who is trying to save you like this to call for a rescue boat, then you will surely drown.

It's such a tragedy that so many people find it so hard to accept every God-spoken Word even though they are about to be cast into hell for their sins. Who could be more arrogant than such people? Who could be more reckless? How could anyone accept just some parts of the Word of God while rejecting the other parts? How could we mere creatures dare to judge what Jesus Christ has done for us and reject His grace of salvation in disbelief? Given the fact that God has commanded us to always revere Him, would it be okay for us to accept just some of His Word and reject others? No, of course not! All of us

have no choice but to accept each and every Word of God into our hearts and endorse it.

The problem, however, is that the vast majority of today's Christians are suffering from the affliction of religious hypocrisy, pretending to know and believe it all. But these people have not actually united with the Word of God. They will all face God's judgment on the last day. If God says in His Word, "This is the gospel of the water and the Spirit," then you ought to accept it into your heart by saying, "Lord, You are right." Just how smart do you think you are to try to understand the majestic God with your tiny head? Can you comprehend the Word of God completely with your head even if you try? Would you believe in God's Word only if you could understand it completely and reject it if you could not understand any part of it?

About 15 years ago a major newspaper in Korea ran a story about a Korean missionary in the Amazon forest territory. This article made a great deal of splash, and so perhaps some of you might still



remember it. Anyways, a reporter had gone to the Amazon River in Brazil to film the rain forest, but while there, he came across an Asian missionary ministering amidst a cannibalistic tribe in the jungle. Surprised by this, the reporter made an enquiry and found out that this missionary was from Korea.

The missionary had not even had any formal theological training, but he had left Korea with only enough money to pay for his flight to the United States, just saying that he was going to preach the gospel to a cannibalistic tribe in the Amazon. To reach Brazil, this missionary had to transit through the United States, but he ran out of money once he got to the United States. While stranded in the United States, he happened to see people tossing coins into a fountain for good luck, which is actually quite a common practice in many Western countries. So once he saw that the fountain was full of coins he waited around for the fountain to be deserted, and when no one was watching he got into the fountain and collected all the coins. He then used this windfall

to purchase the next leg of his trip to Brazil.

When he got to the Amazon, there was a tribe that was thought to be cannibalistic. But in fact, this tribe was not cannibalistic. The tribal members did eat human flesh, but only when one of them had passed away. The members of this tribe believed that it was immoral to bury the dead only to be devoured by worms, and so when a family member passed away, it was their tradition for everyone in the family to eat the dead out of respect. In other words, they did not kill anyone alive to eat; rather, they ate the dead out of the belief that they would become one with their dead family members by eating their flesh. And the missionary was preaching the gospel to this primitive tribe.

When this missionary eventually returned to Korea, a major newspaper ran a splashing story on him, making a big fuss about the return of the first Korea missionary to preach the gospel to a cannibalistic tribe. It is true that prior to this no Korean missionary had ever ministered in such a



hostile environment. So it was understandable that there was such a big buzz in Korea, but outside Korea it was not such a big deal as there had been many Western missionaries ministering amongst these primitive tribes.

This missionary was then invited by a seminary at one of the major Presbyterian denominations in Korea to hold revival meetings for the students there. While preaching in a grand lecture hall packed with graduate students and theological professors, the missionary asked the students the following question: "Why are you attending this seminary?"

A student then answered and said, "To become a pastor, of course."

The missionary then asked, "What will you do when you become a pastor?"

"I will preach the gospel."

"Why are you then studying theology?"

"I am studying to understand God."

The missionary then said, "How can you understand such a majestic, great and infinite God

with your tiny head? If you could understand God like this, would He really be divine?" There was then a great deal of commotion amongst the students, wondering, "What is he saying? Is he saying that we are wrong to study God?"

The missionary then went on to say, "I did not study theology. But do I not revere God more than you? By any chance, are you not studying theology just to exalt yourself? Does it even make any sense for you to study the majestic God with such a tiny head? Is it not a huge mistake? Stop this nonsense! You said just a while ago that you were here because you wanted to become a pastor to preach the gospel. But do you not have sin in your heart? How can you, as someone studying theology, still have sin in your heart? You are not someone who has received the remission of sins, nor are you someone who truly believes in Jesus Christ. What will you then do once you graduate from this seminary? Are you going to minister as a pastor? But if you become a pastor in this way, then you will just become a wage-earner,



not a genuine pastor." Like this, the missionary minced no words testing these students.

He then turned his attention to the seminary professors and said to them, "You are teaching here as professors just to make a living. You are not studying theology because you really revere God. How can a human being try to understand God by any scholarly means? God is understood only by faith and through His Word. Just what are you trying to accomplish by studying God? It is only by accepting the Word of God that one can have true faith." The missionary said these blunt words in a revival meeting, and so you could easily imagine just how uncomfortable the audience must have felt.

Jesus Christ has given His rest to our hearts through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and the only reason why so many people cannot enjoy this rest is because they do not believe in this gospel. These people are foolish, arrogant and reckless. The Triune God promised rest to all of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and according

to this promise, God Himself has personally fulfilled all our salvation through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Therefore, if you still do not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which is the Word of God, then all that you have to do is just learn about this gospel; and if you have already learned about this gospel, then you only have to believe in it and accept it into your heart. Why are you then unwilling to know the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit? And if you already know this Truth, then why do you refuse to believe in it?

Even though countless Christians profess to believe in Jesus, they still have not come into His rest because they have not accepted the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit that constitutes the righteousness of God. It is because these misguided Christians have not accepted the Truth of the righteousness of God that they are unable to come into His rest due to their disobedience. Whenever we hear the Word of God, we must always cast aside our own stubbornness and accept the gospel Word of the



righteousness of God into our hearts with all humility. How about you then? Do you believe that it is the gospel of the water and the Spirit that gives you true rest and the remission of sins? The Lord has indeed given you His rest freely, but you must believe in the righteousness of this Lord to receive it.

Let's now turn to Hebrews 4:9-13:

"There remains therefore a rest for the people of God. For he who has entered His rest has himself also ceased from his works as God did from His. Let us therefore be diligent to enter that rest, lest anyone fall according to the same example of disobedience. For the word of God is living and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the division of soul and spirit, and of joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart. And there is no creature hidden from His sight, but all things are naked and open to the eyes of Him to whom we must give account."

As the Bible says here, there remains a rest for the people of God who believe in the gospel of the

water and the Spirit. Our Lord has given us His true rest for free. He has enabled us to rest in peace forever. God has prepared an eternal rest for us so that our souls would no longer suffer on this earth. And this resting place is none other than the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Having blotted out all our sins once and for all and prepared the remission of sins for all who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, our Lord Jesus is now sitting and resting at the right hand of God the Father. How about your heart then? Is your heart now enjoying the rest that comes from believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? If you believe in the righteousness of Jesus Christ, then you also have received the remission of sins and your heart is now resting.

Hebrews 4:11 says, "*Let us therefore be diligent to enter that rest, lest anyone fall according to the same example of disobedience.*" If you really want to be saved from all your sins, then you should without doubt believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. You should never focus on your own fleshly efforts, such as trying to fast



and pray a lot, offer your own prayers of repentance every day doing many good deeds, or volunteer your service to some good cause. True rest is enjoyed not through any such means but by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The Bible says that obedience is better than any sacrifice. It's just by obeying the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit that we can enjoy true rest and receive the blessing of becoming God's own children; you must realize here that you are making a great mistake if you are still trying to be saved by God through your own efforts. Your own efforts and works are nothing more than rubbish that must be cast aside.

Everyone must strive to come into the true salvation by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit which was prepared by God. Those who have already come into the gospel of the water and the Spirit must strive to lead everyone else in this world to this true gospel. And those who still have not come into this true rest must look for those who are preaching the correct Word, that is, the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Rather than blindly insisting that their own respective

denominations are orthodox, they ought to look for and come into God's Church that is preaching His Word correctly, listen to the gospel of the water and the Spirit, be born again, and receive God's true rest.

There are many heretics and false prophets in this world. There also are many pastors who want nothing else but money. However, my fellow believers, there are also many servants of God who truly believe in His Word of the gospel of the water and the Spirit; they are now resting from their works through this faith just as Jesus is resting from His works. Here you will find witnesses testifying the Word of God correctly, and here you will find God's true Church.

You and I Should Never Imitate Those Who Disobey God

None of us should ever emulate those who disobey the Word of God, but emulate the obedient. In Hebrews 8:12-13, the writer of the Epistle to the



Hebrews shows that the Word of God has the power to pierce through every soul, saying, *“For the word of God is living and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the division of soul and spirit, and of joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.”* What does the Bible say about the Word of God here? It says that the Word is living, powerful and sharper than any double-edged sword.

Everyone has a soul, a spirit and a body. It is because you are human that you have fleshly thoughts. We also have a heart, bones and joints. And the Bible says that God pierces even to the deepest secretes hidden in our thoughts. With His Word God points out correctly that what is from within; out of the heart of man, precede filthy sins such as evil thoughts, murder, theft, adultery, jealousy, conflict, fornication and madness. This means that God knows all about every thought and intent of the human heart. Indeed, there is nothing that the omniscient God does not know.

God knows everything about us; there is nothing

about us that God does not know. Even when you deceive your own heart, God knows all about it, as it's written, *“And there is no creature hidden from His sight, but all things are naked and open to the eyes of Him to whom we must give account”* (Hebrews 4:12). Therefore, do not deceive yourself before this omniscient God. Instead, expose yourself completely as it is before God, admit all your sins to Him, and hold fast onto the gospel of the water and the Spirit by faith, which is the very fountainhead of the God-given remission of sins and rest.

Do you really want to come into the true rest? If you really yearn to come into this true rest, then you ought to admit your wickedness when God's Word of the water and the Spirit exposes your evil self. When you thus admit your wickedness, you will be able to have faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit much sooner. You will then enter into God's rest thanks to His grace. Our salvation is reached only by acknowledging the Word of God, never by relying on our own wisdom or believing in some denominational doctrines.



My fellow believers, we have received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. But there still are way too many people who are yet to receive the remission of their sins as they remain ignorant of this genuine gospel. It's absolutely indispensable for us to preach the correct Word of God to all such people. God has entrusted us with the task of spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and He has made us preach it with our lips. Having made His temple out of our hands, our feet, our thoughts and our everything, God is thus alive inside all of us, and even now He is working through us. He wants to use every part of our body as His instrument. Our Lord wants to fulfill the will of God the Father through us. Do you believe in this will of God? If you do, then as someone who has been truly saved, you ought to have compassion on the people of this world who still have not come into God's rest and you should be striving to guide them onto the right path. This duty to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit remains with all of us. And when this work is accomplished, we will also enter into everlasting rest.

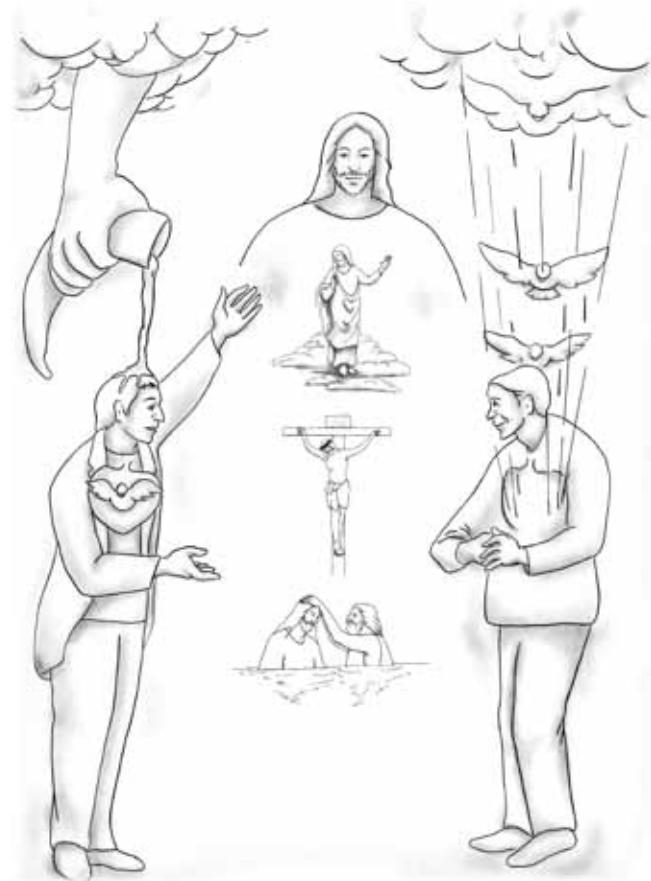
For all of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, our hearts have already entered into eternal rest, and although we are still laboring on this earth in our flesh, we will soon see the Lord of righteousness face to face. Just as the Lord fulfilled the gospel of the water and the Spirit while walking on this earth for 33 years, during His short stay on this earth, we are also carrying out the Lord's work; and when this work is done, we will all go to the Lord and enjoy everlasting rest in both body and spirit, just as the Lord is now resting at the right hand of the throne of God the Father.

God has prepared every blessing so that all our hopes would be attained. When we the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit enter the Kingdom of Heaven, we will forever enjoy unimaginable privileges and blessings that defy our current understanding. Looking forward to this day when we will praise God in joy and live happily forever with Him, we are now living according to the will of God. I hope and pray that your heart is also enjoying God's rest along with every other saint just as Jesus is resting from all His works of salvation. ☐



SERMON

9



We Too Are Spiritual Priests of God

< Hebrew 5:1-14 >

“For every high priest taken from among men is appointed for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins. He can have compassion on those who are ignorant and going astray, since he himself is also subject to weakness. Because of this he is required as for the people, so also for himself, to offer sacrifices for sins. And no man takes this honor to himself, but he who is called by God, just as Aaron was. So also Christ did not glorify Himself to become High Priest, but it was He who said to Him:

‘You are My Son,
Today I have begotten You.’ As He also says in another place:
‘You are a priest forever’

According to the order of Melchizedek;
who, in the days of His flesh, when He had offered up prayers and supplications, with vehement cries and tears to Him who was able to save Him from death, and was heard because of His godly fear, though He was a Son, yet He learned obedience by the things which He suffered. And having been perfected, He became the author of eternal salvation to all who obey Him, called by God as High Priest ‘according to the order of Melchizedek,’ of whom we have much to say, and hard to explain, since you have become dull of hearing. For though by this time you ought to be teachers, you need someone to teach you again the first principles of the oracles of God; and you have come to need milk and not solid food. For everyone who partakes only of milk is unskilled in the word of righteousness, for he is a babe. But solid food belongs to those who are of full age, that is, those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.”



Hebrews chapter 5 explains the High Priest of the earth and the heavenly High Priest by drawing a comparison between the two. The earthly High Priest was appointed from the descendants of Levi to offer sacrificial offerings to God in order to blot out his people's sins. Even such High Priests of the earth appointed by God had many weaknesses, for they were all human and consequently imperfect. The High Priest could therefore have compassion on his people for their weaknesses and offer sacrifices on their behalf, for he himself was also weak.

Let's examine today's Scripture passage by comparing the Old Testament with the New Testament. During the age of the Old Testament, only Aaron's descendants could become High Priests, but these descendants of Aaron also had many fleshly weaknesses just like everyone else. The role of the High Priest during the days of the Old Testament was that of an interceder mediating between God and the people of Israel. In a sense, this was similar to the role played by a real estate broker

meditating between a seller and a buyer, as it was the High Priest's job to work as a bridge between God and His people to reconcile them. That is why the High Priest offered sacrifices of atonement for the people of Israel on the Day of Atonement. On this Day of Atonement, which fell on the tenth day of the seventh month, the High Priest mediated between God and the people of Israel by offering sacrifices of atonement.

Along the same vein, the role of today's spiritual priests in this present age of the New Testament is preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit to everyone all over the world. These earthly priests are also weak in their flesh, and therefore they can sympathize with all sinners and heal them from their iniquities by preaching the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit to them. Indeed, it is exactly like this because the spiritual priests in this present age of the New Testament are also weak that they can take all the sins of everyone in this world to God, offer an interceding sacrifice of



atonement with compassion, and thus help everyone reach their salvation from all their sins. It is these spiritual priests that make it possible for the countless sinners living in this world to know the righteousness of God, believe in it, and thereby be washed from all their sins. Just as the High Priest of the Old Testament fulfilled his priesthood for the people of Israel, in this present age, the righteous who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can also fulfill their priesthood for today's sinners, for they are able to lead them to the way of salvation by preaching to them this genuine gospel. These sinners can therefore receive the remission of sins by faith and obtain everlasting life if they listen to the gospel of salvation, which has derived from the sacrificial system that God had instituted for His people's remission of sins. This work is a righteous work that can save all who believe in God's just salvation and judgment from all their sins. It's thanks to this work that everyone in this world can be saved from all their sins by believing in the gospel of the water and

the Spirit. And God has appointed us the born-again as His spiritual priests to entrust this work to us.

It's written in Hebrews 5:2-3, "*He can have compassion on those who are ignorant and going astray, since he himself is also subject to weakness. Because of this he is required as for the people, so also for himself, to offer sacrifices for sins.*" This passage is speaking of the High Priest of the Old Testament. It explains that the High Priest of the Old Testament did not offer sacrifices just for sinners, but he had to first offer sacrifices for his own sins committed out of his weaknesses. In other words, every High Priest had to offer sacrifices for himself and for his house first, and then he could offer sacrifices of atonement for his people.

Likewise, we ourselves must be remitted from all our sins first by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit before we can offer sacrifices to blot out anyone else's sins. This is an extremely important lesson for all the righteous saints. It teaches us that we the believers in the gospel of the



water and the Spirit have now become God's faithful priests on this earth. And this was possible only because we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Because we believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit before everyone else, God has now enabled us to preach the way of salvation to everyone, from those who are following in our footsteps and to those who still remain ignorant of this way. As we now believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we can all say to the countless people in this world who are still ignorant of this gospel that we have the Truth that will make it possible for them to receive the remission of sins.

Moreover, Hebrews 5:2 also reminds us that we all commit sin against God, for we are all human. It teaches us that even though we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we are still vulnerable to fall into our weaknesses, for we cannot but still have many shortcomings in God's sight. In times like this, however, we can thank our Lord for the fact that all of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the

Spirit have already become clean despite such shortcomings. Therefore, even though there is no one on this earth who is completely perfect and flawless in his flesh, we have become perfect in God's sight, for we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Words cannot express just how thankful I am that I can say this with every confidence.

As we carry on with our lives in this world, all of us who know the righteousness of God are always preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit to those who still do not know this gospel. However, even though we have already received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, it is still very important for us to remember that what God wants from each and every one of us is the sacrifice of faith, one that is offered by believing in the righteousness of God. Through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we have found the Truth that enables everyone to reach true salvation. Now, everyone on this earth must be saved and receive new life by believing in God's righteousness.



An Office Selected by God

Hebrews 5:4 says that not just anyone can become a High Priest, as it's written, "*And no man takes this honor to himself, but he who is called by God, just as Aaron was.*" Of course, this passage refers to not only Aaron the High Priest of the Old Testament, but also Jesus Christ.

Even the office of the earthly High Priest is an exceedingly honorable position, and therefore not just anyone can take this honor for himself. Here, the Scripture makes it clear that only those who are called by God like Aaron can fulfill this priesthood. This is the providence of salvation that God dispenses through His priests. God carries out His work through the priests established by Him. In the age of the Old Testament, God granted the priesthood only to the Levites, one of the twelve tribes of Israel; and among the Levites, only the descendants of Aaron could assume the office of the High Priest. It is very important for us to remember here that John

the Baptist in the New Testament was a descendant of Aaron from the Old Testament.

This is congruent to the requirements of the sacrificial system which was established by God, which reminds us that God is the Lawgiver of salvation governing over all the rules of salvation, as well their Executor. God not only defined and explained sin through His Law, but He also established the law of salvation and executed it through His High Priests. In the Old Testament, it was through Aaron's descendants ministering as High Priests that God enforced the law of salvation, while in the New Testament, it was through John the Baptist and Jesus Christ, the High Priests of the Kingdom of Heaven, that God fulfilled salvation once and for all, thus bringing everlasting life and the remission of sins to all those who believe in this Truth and follow it. If God has established the law of salvation requiring everyone living in this world to receive the remission of their sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then all who still



remain unsaved ought to obey this will of God now, trust in Him, and be saved by believing in this God-given gospel. This is because the law of salvation established by God is permanent and will never change unless God Himself changes it. This God-established Truth cannot be changed no matter how we humans interpret it in different ways.

In the age of the Old Testament, only the Levites could become a High Priest in the presence of God, but in the age of the New Testament, God entrusted this work to Jesus Christ. Aaron and his descendants assumed priesthood as the High Priest only because God had commanded them to do so. The same is true in this age of the New Testament also, for it is God the Father who decided that Jesus Christ should bear all our sins by being baptized by John the Baptist.

If God has established this law of salvation with the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and He has decided to save the human race from all its sins through this gospel, then everyone ought to accept

this and believe accordingly. Those fulfilling their priesthood on this earth therefore are the ones who obey the will of God. And this work of God can be carried out only by someone who truly believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It is also because of God the Father's will that we are ministering as today's priests on this earth—that is, now that we have received the remission of all our sins once and for all by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, God has entrusted us with this priesthood. Although we are not the High Priests of the Old Testament, we are nevertheless the spiritual priests in this age of the New Testament called by the righteousness of Jesus Christ and the Holy Spirit.

In other words, we have become God's servants on this earth to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit that holds the righteousness of God. That is why we are preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit to every sinner in this world and supporting this gospel ministry, so that all sinners would receive the remission of their sins. This gospel of the water



and the Spirit preached by us constitutes the absolute standard of salvation for all sinners. Therefore, since it is we who have been entrusted with such an important task of preaching the gospel, we should realize that we ourselves have the most honorable and spiritually precious office in God's sight. We must understand and believe in the will of God and His providence revealed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

We ought to understand the will of God and His providence through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We must grasp the Word of God in our minds, and we must also walk by our faith in the righteousness of God. Otherwise, all our beliefs are simply wrong. If the Word of God has spoken to us of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then we ought to take it as the true gospel and accept it into our hearts.

The problem, of course, is that there are still many people who refuse to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with their hearts, and that's

why so many people still remain sinners. Spiritually speaking, such people are ignorant fools. So, for all these people to be delivered from their sins, they must believe that Jesus Christ, the High Priest of the Kingdom of Heaven, bore all the sins of the human race by being baptized by John the Baptist.

It is written in Hebrews 5:5-6: “*So also Christ did not glorify Himself to become High Priest, but it was He who said to Him:*

*'You are My Son,
Today I have begotten You.'*
*As He also says in another place:
'You are a priest forever
According to the order of Melchizedek'*”

This passage teaches us that it's not just out of His own volition that Jesus Christ came to this earth to fulfill His priesthood as the High Priest of the Kingdom of Heaven, but He did so to obey the will of God the Father. Put differently, Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist because God the Father had made His Son the High Priest of Heaven to fulfill the work



of salvation that would deliver everyone on this earth from all their sins.

The same is true for all of you attending the New Life Mission School and taking its classes. It is also because God has called you that you have come to do His work and serve His Church. Likewise, we are supporting the gospel ministry because God has entrusted us with this duty. The Mission School run by God's Church cannot be attended by just anyone, far less any sinner. You should realize here that it's you yourselves, the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, who can fulfill spiritual priesthood on this earth, and that you are attending the Mission School to this end. Even Jesus Christ did not assume the office of the High Priest on this earth just out of His own volition, but He did so in obedience to the will of God the Father; He had obeyed His Father to bear all the sins of the world by being baptized by John the Baptist and thus fulfilled all the righteousness of God. It is God the Father who made Jesus bear all the sins of the world by being

baptized by John the Baptist.

Likewise, it is also God the Father who has called all of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit to carry out His work. Therefore, we must grasp and believe unwaveringly that Jesus Christ has all at once perfected us the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit by coming to this earth, bearing all our sins by being baptized by John the Baptist, shedding His blood to death on the Cross, and rising up from the dead. That is what we ought to realize and believe.

We Have Been Called into Priesthood Thanks to Jesus Christ's Obedience to God the Father

When we turn to Hebrews 5:7 and onwards, we see the Scripture saying that Jesus Christ endured a great deal of suffering on this earth in obedience to God the Father, and as result, He became the Lord of



eternal salvation to anyone who believes in His righteousness. Having sent Jesus Christ to this earth, God the Father had made Him fulfill the office of the High Priest, thus making Him fulfill the righteousness of God. And because Jesus Christ obeyed the will of the Father to achieve this, He could blot out all our sins once and for all by being baptized by John the Baptist. We can see here that it's by being baptized, dying on the Cross, and rising from the dead again that the Lord has at once saved all of us in this present age who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Imagine what would have happened if Jesus the Son of God had disobeyed God the Father. What would have happened if Jesus had said to the Father, "I don't want to be baptized by John the Baptist. I won't obey Your will"? If this happened, it would have been impossible for us be saved from all our sins. Jesus Christ, however, learned obedience by the things that He suffered as asked by God the Father, and therefore He could become the Lord of eternal

salvation to us. For us to become God's children, we must obey the gospel of the water and the Spirit and follow it by faith. We must submit ourselves to the gospel of the water and the Spirit by trusting in the righteousness of God. Instead of just looking around to see what each of us is doing, all of us ought to willingly follow the righteousness of God by faith. Through our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we must realize what the true righteousness of God is and follow it in complete obedience.

I cannot emphasize enough just how important it is for all us to understand the righteousness of God and follow the Lord. The knowledge of the righteousness of God is absolutely indispensable, and with this understanding all of us must work diligently as God's servants to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit. When it comes to serving the Lord's righteous, what matters the most is our sincerity. If we just go through the motion of serving the Lord, worry about what others think of us, or try to satisfy our own fleshly desires rather than obeying the will



of God wholeheartedly, then we would be of no use to God's Church. For us to preach the Truth that constitutes God's righteousness, we ourselves must trust in this righteousness of God and follow it wholeheartedly. Whenever we carry out God's work, we must trust in God and learn His will first. Even though we have received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, some of us still do not know how to obey the will of God by faith with a sincere heart. That's because we have been too used to the things of the world, many of which do not require sincerity and are instead laden with deception. So even after being born again, it's very difficult for us to be wholeheartedly faithful in God's sight.

There is a Greek phrase called "*Coram Deo*," which literally means "before the face of God." This implies that whenever we do something, we do it before God with all our hearts and faith. But some of our young ministers do not understand this fully. They don't realize that they have reached where they are now all because their predecessors of faith have

nurtured them wholeheartedly, guided them devotedly, and loved them sincerely.

Let's turn to Hebrews 5:12: "*For though by this time you ought to be teachers, you need someone to teach you again the first principles of the oracles of God; and you have come to need milk and not solid food.*"

When enough time goes by since first believing in the righteousness of God, all of us will eventually become teachers. For instance, our Sunday school is taught by some of the long-standing members of God's Church whose faith has matured. This implies that once you grow in your faith and gain more experience while carrying out God's work, in due time you will be entrusted with a higher office in God's Church. This can happen to anyone in God's Church, so long his life of faith does not go astray.

What is the elementary faith when it comes to God's Word? Who are the young in faith? By whom should such spiritually immature saints be taught? There are many saints here who still remain unable to carry out God's work by faith, as they still find it



difficult to feed on the Word of God. Too many people are unable to make the Word of God their spiritual bread. This is particularly more pronounced among those whose faith is still infantile. Those whose faith is still childish ought to be taught by their predecessors of faith. So, those whose faith is still immature need milk, but those whose faith has grown up feed on the meat of the Word of God by faith in their everyday lives (1 Corinthians 3:2).

Whenever we confront any problems, we ought to use our senses to find out what the will of God is for us. It's very important for us to exercise the senses of faith to make the right judgment and the right decision. But the people of Israel were clouded in their judgment, and that's why the writer of the Epistle to the Hebrews said that their faith was still too immature. And because their faith was too infantile, he also admonished them to trust in the guidance of their church leaders who knew what the Word of God was saying. Therefore, those whose faith is immature should emulate their predecessors

of faith and learn from them to actually live out their faith in everyday life. Only then can they really grow up to have a properly mature faith.

Even God's servants in the Old Testament had to be refined and trained ceaselessly until they became the people of faith. God had to speak to Abraham and guide him constantly. It is because God spoke to Abraham and told him to leave Ur of the Chaldeans that Abraham departed from his homeland in obedience. Actually, Abraham followed the Word of God even though he did not know exactly where he was heading. God had just told him to leave without even telling him his destination. Yet despite this, Abraham went wherever God told him to go, and everywhere Abraham dwelt, he continued to worship God, prayed to Him, sought His instruction, and obeyed Him wholeheartedly. That is why Abraham became such a distinguished father of faith who trusted in and followed the Word of God with all his heart. And that is why Abraham's faith is viewed so highly even to this day.



In contrast, many misguided Christians nowadays follow the will of their own flesh rather than believing in the Word of God, and justify this behavior with all kinds of implausible excuses. This is completely wrong. It's absolutely imperative for all of us to cast aside the arrogant thoughts of the flesh and believe in the Word of God with all our hearts. Regardless of how difficult our circumstances might be, we must trust in the Word of God wholeheartedly and follow it in complete obedience. And to do so, we must learn to have true faith from our spiritual predecessors.

How Should We Conduct Ourselves as God's Servants?

One of the characteristics that distinguish the predecessors of faith in our Church from those whose faith is still immature is the fact that they not only believed in the righteousness of God earlier, but their

spiritual thoughts were also very deep. So they haven't made Biblically unfounded claims stirring up controversy in today's Christian communities, such as the notion that all Christians are now perfect because they have died in Christ. Sadly, even some of our workers were influenced by this wrong teaching, and as a result, they were spreading fallacious notions to their fellow saints. They even said that they did not commit sin anymore because they had already died with Jesus Christ. But they were certainly reprimanded by the Church for their wrong teachings.

Although we have now become sinless by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that constitutes the righteousness of God, this does not mean that our flesh now has been perfected to never commit sin again. In other words, even though we are sinless, we are not completely perfect so as not to commit any fleshly sins. On the contrary, we still retain our flesh, and therefore we still cannot but commit sin in our lives. However, because we have



become sinless by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we can thank God even more for His righteousness. While it's absolutely true that we no longer have any sin thanks to our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the acts of our flesh still come short of God's glory. Therefore, all of us who believe in God's righteousness wholeheartedly must realize that our flesh still remains weak and rely on the righteousness of the Lord. And we must provide the right spiritual guidance to those whose faith is still young so that they may come into the Truth.

Some Christians claim that perfect salvation cannot be reached unless one is crucified with Jesus Christ, but this is not actually true. Whether or not we have perfect salvation does not depend on whether or not we profess to have been crucified with Jesus Christ. Rather, perfect salvation is reachable only because the Lord bore all our sins by being baptized by John the Baptist and laid down His life for us on the Cross. That is why whoever believes in the righteousness of God

has died with Christ and risen from the dead with Christ. The problem, however, is that some of our saints whose faith is still weak are too easily swayed by these false prophets and fall into confusion. This happens because these saints do not listen to their leaders in God's Church even though they have abided in the Church for a long time.

The fact that we have died in Christ is therefore made all the more clear when we recognize in our everyday lives of faith that we were also crucified to death when Christ was crucified. Whenever we find it hard to deny our own fleshly thoughts, we must recognize the truth that we have already died with Jesus Christ. After all, how could someone who has already died with Christ insist on his own way? All of us must therefore follow the guidance of our predecessors of faith by trusting in the Word of God. If you allow yourself to be a prisoner of your own thoughts, you will find it very hard to obey and follow your predecessors of faith. In times like this, it's absolutely indispensable for you to have the



belief that you have already died with Christ. You ought to deny your own thoughts and follow the righteousness of the Lord, saying to yourself, "Why should I be so stubborn when I have already died with Christ?" It is only by believing in the righteousness of Jesus Christ that we can follow Him. You and I must be always mindful of the fact that we have died in Christ and been brought back to life with Christ. And we must also remember that this is possible only when we believe that our old selves were also baptized with Jesus Christ when the Lord received His baptism from John the Baptist.

Even if you are leading a proper life of faith now and following the righteousness of the Lord, it's still possible for you to rely on your own fleshly thoughts too much and thus end up rejecting the will of the Lord. Whenever you find yourself in this situation, you must admit that you have died in Christ together with Him. In other words, whenever you find yourself struggling to follow the Lord because of your fleshly lusts and carnal thoughts, you must deny

them all. Self-denial is absolutely necessary when your mind is drawn more to your own fleshly thoughts than the righteousness of God.

Serving the Lord does not necessarily mean leading a flawlessly perfect life. In fact, the more you serve the righteousness of the Lord, the more shortcomings of your flesh are exposed. You may not have experienced this yourself as you are still studying in the Mission School. But once you are actually entrusted with God's work out in the mission field, you will realize that the more work you are entrusted with, the more your shortcomings are revealed. When the task entrusted to you is small, it's easy to carry it out, and so it may be unnecessary for you to deny your fleshly thoughts. However, when you are entrusted with an extremely challenging and burdensome task that is beyond your means, you will be so exhausted and frustrated that the wickedness of your flesh will be inevitably exposed. In other words, your shortcomings will be revealed more and more as you carry out an ever more challenging task. If your



workload is light, you won't have any problems fulfilling your tasks, but if you are entrusted with a challenging task, it will take more toil on you, and therefore your shortcomings will be exposed even more. It will be impossible for you to hide the wickedness of your flesh because once you devote yourself to your God-entrusted work; you will run out of your virtues and strength before long.

It's for this reason that the Bible says, "*But solid food belongs to those who are of full age*" (*Hebrews 5:14*). This passage means that only those who believe in God's Word of righteousness can be nourished by it. The Word of God, in other words, is something that one feeds on and experiences by faith alone. It's therefore very important for all of us to think about what God has done for us and apply it to our everyday lives of faith, rather than just considering it as a matter of intellectual curiosity.

Just as there had to be a High Priest on this earth, there also must be a High Priest in the Kingdom of Heaven. That is because this is what

God has determined. The heavenly High Priest and the earthly High Priest had to meet with one another; one of them had to give baptism and the other had to receive it; and the righteousness of God had to be thus fulfilled. Only then could all our sins be passed onto Jesus Christ to be eradicated, so that it would be possible for us to receive the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If this were not the case—that is, if the role of the High Priest was not fulfilled—then our salvation would not have been fulfilled. We cannot reach our salvation unless we listen to the gospel of the water and the Spirit which the Lord gave to us and believe in this true gospel. It's absolutely imperative for all of us to believe in this salvation and accept it into our hearts, for this salvation is bestowed by God Himself.

Many people nowadays don't think much of the baptism of Jesus, His death, and His resurrection. Even the vast majority of Christians think lightly of what Jesus has done for them even as they profess to believe in Him. The baptism that John the Baptist



gave to Jesus on this earth was God's work, yet so many misguided Christians dismiss this as though it were insignificant. However, it is precisely by being baptized by John the Baptist that Jesus fulfilled the righteousness of God, and this work is not something that can be taken lightly. Not just anyone could become a High Priest on this earth, but one had to be someone called by God without fail. Likewise, Jesus was also called by God the Father to bear all the sins of the entire human race by being baptized by John the Baptist. God the Father had entrusted such an important work to His Son and John the Baptist. Therefore, those who believe in the righteousness of God according to His Word are the ones who have the right faith, and these are the people of great faith. It's such people whose faith is great.

In contrast, those who claim to have seen a vision while praying or seen God in a dream are not the real people of faith. In fact, far from being inspired by the Word of God, these people are seized by the Devil. Although God sometimes revealed

Himself directly to His servants during the age of the Old Testament, He no longer works like this in this present age of the New Testament. Of course, during the Early Church era, when the New Testament was still being written, God revealed Himself directly to the Apostles, but once the New Testament was completed, He ceased to manifest Himself directly. Now, it is through His written Word alone that God reveals Himself to us. Indeed, God said that He would curse anyone who adds anything to the Scripture or subtracts from it. Although God's revelation was necessary for the Scripture to be written, once it was completed, the Scripture itself became the final authority, and therefore our understanding and faith must be in accordance with this Word of God written in the 66 books of the Scripture. This is the right faith. And this is why we must go wherever the Word of God goes and stop wherever it stops.

The people of faith who believe in the righteousness of God can use their spiritual senses of



faith and be refined. The problem, however, is that some saints in the Church still have not been refined enough, and therefore they are prone to fall into confusion. As these saints still have not been refined to strengthen their faith, they are spiritually immature like a little child. If you are such a saint, then the first thing you must do is believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with all your heart, serve this gospel with all your heart, and trust in the righteousness of God and follow it with all your heart. Only when you take a small step like this and keep on walking with God can you grow into a man of great faith down the road. If you otherwise understand the Word of God and follow it just according to your own fleshly thoughts rather than believing in it and following it with all of your heart, you will end up just like Judas. In the Bible, God said through the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we have died in Christ and been resurrected with Christ, and therefore all of us ought to pay attention to this gospel and learn about the right faith. The Truth that

every born-again saint has died in Christ is known to all of us, but if some of us have realized this just now, then they are still spiritually immature like a little child.

Even the tiniest germ can make you sick once it enters your body. Likewise, it's also harmful for God's Church to have even just one person who does not really believe in God's righteousness. It is therefore extremely important for us to sort out all such people and teach them properly. There can be no exception; we ourselves must also believe in the righteousness of God according to the written Word. We must follow the Word of God by faith and unite ourselves with our predecessors of faith. Unless we are completely united with God's Church and its leaders, we cannot live by the righteousness of God. To phrase this in another way, none of us can ever achieve world mission by oneself. Could you carry out God's work by yourself? Of course, you might be able to do a small part, but you will not be able to take up the whole cause all by yourself. And that is



precisely why all of us ought to pool our faith and strength together to carry out God's work in unity.

Even though it may not seem like we have done much for world mission, we have in fact made some tremendous strides in preaching the gospel all over the world. The very fact that you are here attending the Mission School shows that you are committed to this great calling, but it's not enough for you to just listen to the Word of God with your ears. Rather, you must accept God's Word into your heart and follow it wholeheartedly. If you otherwise don't do this, then it would be completely useless for you to finish the entire course of the Mission School. Even if you write down everything taught in the Mission School, there is a limit to how useful this can be. While your notes may serve you well down the road, at least when it comes to listening to the Word of God, it's far more important for you to accept this Word of God into your heart.

I cannot emphasize enough just how important it is for you to always walk by trusting in God and His

righteousness. It is therefore absolutely imperative for you to accept the Word of God into your heart. In the Epistle to the Hebrews, the Lord spoke about angels, Himself, and the High Priest, and you ought to think about why the Lord deemed these things so indispensable to your life of faith rather than just listening to them as hypothetical notions. You should then apply the Lord's teachings to your everyday life of faith. Only then can you realize just how important it is for you to strengthen your faith, believe in the Word of God with all your heart rather than just knowing it with your head, understand fully the crucial role played by John the Baptist, and grasp the work of salvation that Jesus has done for you to blot out all your sins. You will then realize that you have not only received the remission of sins, but that you also have the duty to live out your faith sincerely by trusting in the righteousness of God.

I hope and pray that God would give this blessed faith to all of you. ☐



SERMON

10



CONTENTS



The Priests Appointed by God

< Hebrew 5:1-11 >

“For every high priest taken from among men is appointed for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins. He can have compassion on those who are ignorant and going astray, since he himself is also subject to weakness. Because of this he is required as for the people, so also for himself, to offer sacrifices for sins. And no man takes this honor to himself, but he who is called by God, just as Aaron was. So also Christ did not glorify Himself to become High Priest, but it was He who said to Him:

**‘You are My Son,
Today I have begotten You.’ As He also says in another place:
‘You are a priest forever**

According to the order of Melchizedek’;
who, in the days of His flesh, when He had offered up prayers and supplications, with vehement cries and tears to Him who was able to save Him from death, and was heard because of His godly fear, though He was a Son, yet He learned obedience by the things which He suffered. And having been perfected, He became the author of eternal salvation to all who obey Him, called by God as High Priest ‘according to the order of Melchizedek,’ of whom we have much to say, and hard to explain, since you have become dull of hearing.”

Today I would like to explain to you about the High Priest appearing in both the Old and New Testaments. In establishing an office to minister sacrifices to Him, God had appointed a High Priest to blot out His people's sins. This was the great mercy and love that God offered to His people. However,



every High Priest of the Old Testament was subject in fleshly weaknesses just like the ordinary people. It is written in today's Scripture passage, "*He can have compassion on those who are ignorant and going astray, since he himself is also subject to weakness*" (*Hebrews 5:2*). Because the High Priests of the Old Testament were also subject to weakness, they could sympathize with their people and therefore, offer sacrifices to God on the people's behalf for their weaknesses. In other words, when God appointed High Priests in the Old Testament to minister between God and the people of Israel, these appointed High Priests were also imperfect in their flesh just like everyone else.

God did not use any angels to blot out people's sins. A certain proud angel had disobeyed God's authority and tried to usurp His throne in rebellion. As a result of this act of rebellion, this angel was cursed and demoted to the lowest status. This angel was neither weak nor lacking unlike a human being. On the contrary, he was full of pride and so much

stronger than any human being. But God did not appoint such an angel as a High Priest, nor did He even intend to use him.

Because the flesh of man is made out of dust, everyone is weak, and therefore everyone can fall into temptation. It is among such fragile beings that God chose and selected someone to minister for God and man as the High Priest. This is how God fulfilled His will. All this was according to the will of God.

In the Age of the New Testament, God Wants to Choose and Use Those Who Believe in the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit to Blot Out His People's Sins

The grace of salvation and the blessings of God that He grants to all sinners living in this age are also given through those who have faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. In the age of the New Testament, it's the believers in the gospel of the



water and the Spirit who are serving God in the exact same way as the priests of the Old Testament. God's work is all about saving the lost souls who are heading to hell for all their sins.

To carry out this work, it's very important for us to realize that we ourselves are also weak. What would have happened if we the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit were perfect in our flesh? It would have been hard for us to understand and sympathize with the circumstances and shortcomings of our fellow brothers and sisters in the Church, not to mention all the sinners that are still lost. After all, every sinner on this earth is weak in the flesh. Yet even such people who are weak in their flesh must be drawn into the righteousness of God.

In contrast, those who seek the sanctification of the flesh would have a hard time trying to understand this point. These people are living in great confusion because they don't understand the fundamental weaknesses of the human race. So they must discover the Truth of salvation that is found in the gospel of the

water and the Spirit. Until they do find this Truth, they are bound to live in even more confusion. This is all the more so because they are unable to grasp the mercy and love that God is offering to them. As a result, they cannot help but live with imperfect salvation.

Now in this present age, God's work is unfolding through those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. God has commanded us to save all the sinners in this world from all their sins by preaching this genuine gospel to them. Even though we the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are lacking in our flesh, God can still use us as His instruments on account of our faith in His true gospel. Everyone living in this world needs the gospel of the water and the Spirit. All who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit now have this duty to preach this gospel to everyone in this world. God has commanded us to bear clear witness of His righteousness to everyone who still does not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. In this age of the New Testament, God wants to fulfill His will



through those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit God. God wants to bring His true salvation to the whole wide world. That is why we are striving so hard to lead every sinner in this world to have faith in the righteousness of God. God is making us His saints to live by our faith in His righteousness. In this age and time, only those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are the ones who have this true faith in God's sight.

It is therefore very important for us to sympathize with those who still have not received the remission of sins and care about them deeply. We need to explain to them why they cannot help but sin against God and teach them how they can receive the remission of sins. It is also our responsibility to point out to them that they are leading their lives of faith in vain and teach them the right path. Because in our past our hearts were also misplaced like these people, therefore we the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are able to sympathize with them, and we have the ability to guide them to the right faith by preaching the gospel of the

water and the Spirit to them.

So as we have experienced what these people are going through now, all of us ought to be able to sympathize with their plight and minister to them with sincerity. As those who already believe in the righteousness of God, we ought to be able to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to these countless sinners to blot out all their sins and then to nurture their faith so that they can grow through the Word of God. Put differently, all those who still have sins in their hearts should get a chance to listen and find out what the gospel of the water and the Spirit is from those who already believe in the righteousness of God. Only then can these sinners receive the remission of sins.

We cannot be perfect in our flesh. If the people of the Old Testament were perfect in their flesh, there would have been no need for them to offer sacrificial animals to God in order to receive the remission of their sins every day. So we ought to remind ourselves about our own weaknesses as often as we can. And



from such an awakening, we should have sympathy for sinners who are still bound and tormented by their weaknesses and teach them about how the Lord Jesus has blotted out all their sins and weaknesses. We should preach to them that Jesus Christ who has given us the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the Savior who has transcended all our weaknesses and brought the perfect salvation to us.

God Wants to Work through Those Who Believe in His Righteousness

Many Christians nowadays have mistaken notions about their ministers. Some Christians think that pastors are men of holy character. So when they hear their pastors preaching with a holy voice, they may think that the pastors' character is fundamentally different from their sinful character. Many of them probably think that these ministers are holiness itself, so it's easy for them to believe that their pastors are

different from them. But so many pastors nowadays are making sinners out of their congregations and leading them to a fallacious faith of sanctification. Indeed, in God's sight these pastors are not His real servants who know and believe in the righteousness of God. In other words, these ministers are not the ones who have been saved from all their sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. They are therefore incapable of preaching to all those who are subject to the weaknesses of the flesh the gospel that justifies them in the righteousness of God. They just hypnotize their followers into believing mistakenly that they can somehow receive the remission of sins by offering the prayers of repentance every day.

However, through the genuine servants of God who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, God has worked on many people's lives so that they would receive the remission of their sins once and for all. It's therefore very important for all of us to grasp here that God has made His workers from the true



believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and entrusted them with His work to minister to the weak and the ignorant.

The problem, however, is that in this age and times, even the fleshly people who still have not received the remission of their sins once and for all are still ministering as pastors. Because these fallacious pastors are ministering without understanding and believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, they are fundamentally incapable of fulfilling their ministry. How could any pastor who is himself a sinner ever intercede for anyone else? It is only the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit whom God has appointed into His ministry that can carry out His spiritual work. And it's in His providence that God is working through these true believers. All of us were made in the likeness of the image of God, and now that God has saved us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, He is using us as His instruments of righteousness. Because Jesus Christ is our Savior and

Lord, He was more than able to complete His work of salvation to blot out all our sins perfectly with the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

God has raised such weak people like us as His servants in order to save His people from all their sins. All this came about out of God's love and grace. Strictly speaking, only the weak can follow the righteousness of God, not the strong. However, some brothers and sisters still think mistakenly that a servant of God ought to be holy outwardly, make no mistake, and be authoritative, while not realizing that anyone who believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can become God's servant.

Some Christians see their pastors in fleshly terms because of their prejudice. They have the mistaken notion that a pastor is perfect beyond any reproach, much as little kids think that no teacher can ever be wrong. If God had made His servants out of those who are perfect in their flesh, no one could ever have become a servant of God. That's because everyone is weak, including even those who are



appointed as God's servants. Your church leaders also have many weaknesses as they themselves are just as fragile as you are, yet despite this they can still carry out God's work because they have heard the true gospel of the water and Spirit through the Word of God, obeyed it, and believed in it. A true spiritual leader knows his own weaknesses very well, and that's precisely why he can guide so many people to the right path in God's sight by putting all his trust in the righteousness of God alone.

Too many pastors nowadays pretend to be holy and compassionate in front of their congregations when they themselves are also so full of shortcomings before God. So whenever they give a sermon, they preach to their congregations to repent. But in reality, preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit is far more important and proper than urging the congregation to repent. The problem of course is that many pastors nowadays just remind their congregations of the sins they have committed last week rather than preaching the gospel of the

water and the Spirit. Such pastors are all hypocrites. They can never be approved by God.

In the Old Testament, the High Priests were appointed from the house of Aaron. They ministered in the Tabernacle as interceders between God and His people. But they were all mortal and therefore they all had many shortcomings. They had to take over the office one after another because they were all mortal beings. In contrast, Jesus came to this earth as the High Priest of the Kingdom of Heaven and our Savior, and He is perfect and forever living. God has raised Jesus Christ as the Interceder between God and mankind. God raised this heavenly High Priest solely to save the human race who was made in the likeness of His own image.

As you know very well, in the age of the New Testament, Jesus came looking for us as the Savior of all humanity incarnated in the flesh of man. Jesus Christ is not only the Savior who has delivered us from all the sins of the world, but He is also the Creator who made us. However, because He put on



the flesh of man, He could know and sympathize with all our human attributes. This is why Jesus, who was a Man and God Himself at the same time, was baptized by John the Baptist in order to bear all our sins once and for all as our Savior.

In the age of the Old Testament, the High Priest could pass all the yearly sins of his people onto the sacrificial animal on the Day of Atonement by laying his hands on its head on behalf of all the Israelites. Likewise, John the Baptist, a descendant of Aaron and the representative of all mankind (Luke 1:5, Matthew 11:11), could also pass all the sins of this world onto Jesus by baptizing Him. As the High Priest of the Kingdom of Heaven, Jesus offered Himself once and for all as the everlasting sacrifice in order to blot out all the sins of His ignorant and weak people.

Therefore, the entire human race must now be saved from all its sins by believing in the righteousness of Jesus Christ. The sins of the human race cannot be blotted out once and for all with any

other sacrifice but only by that of Jesus. Our Lord alone bore all our sins once and for all by being baptized by John the Baptist in the Jordan River, and He alone became our own propitiation by being crucified to death. All of us ought to therefore realize and believe that it is the Lord who has saved us.

Jesus Christ Is Not Someone Who Does Not Know the Weaknesses of Our Flesh, Rather He Sympathizes with Them All

That Jesus “sympathizes” with our weaknesses means that He knows and feels exactly what we are going through. In other words, Jesus faced the same weaknesses that we confront, feeling hunger going without and being tempted as well. However, because Jesus Christ is fundamentally God Himself, He was perfect. So, even though He is God Himself, when He came to this earth to save us, He bore all our weaknesses and all our sins to deliver us. As the



High Priest of Heaven, Jesus became our true Savior. This is God's grace.

Let's now turn to Hebrews chapter 5:

"For every high priest taken from among men is appointed for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins" (Hebrews 5:1). It is written here that every High Priest was appointed for men. In the Old Testament, the High Priests offered sacrifices for their people, as it's written, *"He can have compassion on those who are ignorant and going astray, since he himself is also subject to weakness. Because of this he is required as for the people, so also for himself, to offer sacrifices for sins"* (Hebrews 5:2-3). It is a wonderful blessing of God that He appointed a weak man in the flesh as the High Priest. The High Priests not only offered sacrifices for the people of God, but they also had to offer sacrifices for their own sins, for they were also weak beings facing temptation. This means that every High Priest himself also had to receive the remission of his own sins. Therefore, the

High Priests had to know all about the gravity of sin and the suffering that accompanies it, and they had to believe in the Truth of salvation hidden in the sacrificial system, that is, the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

No pastor can minister properly if he is oblivious to the weaknesses of his church members or their wickedness. Even our ministers should work hard to make money just like all the brothers and sisters in the Church. They themselves ought to appreciate just how hard it is for our brothers and sisters to work at a job and make a living. Only then can they pray for the saints and lead them properly with a full understanding of their circumstances. So, it's wrong for our ministers to be unaware of the circumstances that our saints are facing. Even if our ministers don't make money personally, they ought to experience it even indirectly. Only then can they really appreciate just how precious it is that our saints are living out their faith and serving the Lord despite so much hardship.



We Are the Spiritual Priests

Spiritually speaking, all the leaders here in God's Church are also priests. The High Priest of the Old Testament offered the sacrifice of the Day of Atonement only once a year. Although ordinary priests had to minister sacrifices every day, the High Priest blotted out all the yearly sins of the people of Israel by offering just one sacrifice. When *Yom Kippur*, the tenth day of the seventh month in the Jewish calendar, came around, the High Priest brought two sacrificial goats, and to blot out all the yearly sins of the Israelites, he passed these sins onto the sacrificial animals (a bull and a goat in turn) by laying his hands on their heads. He then only drew the blood of the animals and sacrificed it as a burnt offering, while he sent out the other goat into the wilderness to perish after laying his hands on its head in the presence of the entire Israelites. This is how God had remitted away all the yearly sins of the people of Israel (Leviticus 16).

In this present age also, those who have received the remission of their sins from God by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit also share this same faith as the people of the Old Testament. Only this faith can blot out all the sins of everyone in this world once and for all. The believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit do not urge others to receive the remission of sins on a daily basis. They confess their faith instead, testifying that Jesus accepted all their sins once and for all by being baptized by John the Baptist and then went to the Cross, for they also know that they would commit sin until the day they die. This is why we must preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to all who yearn to believe in the righteousness of God.

In the age of the New Testament, God's servants no longer bring a lamb or a bull, lay their hands on its head, kill it, put its blood on the horns of the altar of burnt offering, cut its flesh into pieces, or burn it to be offered to God as it was done in the age of the Old Testament, but they are preaching the gospel of the



water and the Spirit to everyone. Put different, we are preaching by faith the righteous work of salvation that Jesus our High Priest has done for us on this earth. All sinners have the same fleshly weaknesses as we do, and we have this duty to offer the sacrifice of salvation for them through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. They will then come to receive the remission of sins by hearing the gospel of the water and the Spirit and then believing in it with their hearts. Offering the sacrifice of faith like this is what it means to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Realizing that we ourselves are subject to the weaknesses of the flesh like this, all of us in the Church, from the ministers to the laypeople, ought to grasp and believe that the Lord bore all our sins once and for all through the baptism He received from John the Baptist. Among the countless people who are all subject to the same weaknesses of the flesh, God has raised the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit in particular as His priests on this earth. My fellow believers, none of us was appointed

into priesthood as a perfect being, but we were all appointed into this priesthood of God as imperfect beings with flesh. We must therefore always remember that we ought to live by our faith in the righteousness of God and fulfill our calling as Christ's witnesses. God has taught us that when we minister our priesthood for the lost, we ought to sympathize with their weaknesses. And it's only a matter of course that we should preach the Truth of salvation fulfilled by the righteousness of God.

Every High Priest, standing between God and man must meet the requirements of God's law of justice. And he must also fulfill the law of mercy so that everyone may receive the remission of sins. God has saved us knowing that we would be put to death for our sins without His righteousness. Likewise, God knew that the people of Israel would all have to be put to death for their sins, and that is why He allowed the High Priest to pass all the yearly sins of the Israelite onto the sacrificial animal by laying his hands on its head. And as this sacrificial animal was



put to death while shouldering all the yearly sins of the Israelites on their behalf, God's law of justice was fulfilled. That is how God had enabled His people to be saved from all their sins by faith.

Who has then met the requirements of both the law of God's love and the law of His justice in the age of the New Testament? Who played this role? This role was played by Jesus Christ the Son of God and John the Baptist. In this way our Lord met the requirements of these two laws to save the human race from sin. He actually bore the sins of the world and was condemned to death for all those sins on the Cross. Showing His hands and feet, Jesus is testifying before God the Father, "Was I not baptized in the Jordan River for them, and did I not thus bear all the sins of the world once and for all? Did I not give up My body on the Cross to bear the condemnation of their sins?"

When You Preach the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit to Someone, You Must Also Sympathize with the Person

We also had the same weaknesses that every human being has, but the Lord has saved us all. We ought to grasp and believe that by being baptized by John the Baptist, our Lord bore and took away at once not only our sins but also all the sins of each and every sinner, and that He has saved everyone from all his sins once and for all. If we were too judgmental in carrying out our priesthood as though we ourselves have never committed any sin, and say to others vindictively, "Receive the remission of sins, or otherwise you will go to hell," then we would not be fulfilling our priesthood properly. When the High Priest offered the sacrifice of the Day of Atonement to bring the remission of sins to the people of Israel, he had to offer a sacrifice for himself first. Likewise, when we preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to the lost souls, we should always sympathize with



their plight, saying to them that we too have the same weaknesses as theirs. And when they admit that they have many weaknesses, we can then explain to them in concrete detail just how Jesus has taken away all their sins and saved them.

Like this, it's when we preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit with full knowledge of it and sympathy that our listeners find us most compelling; and when they come to share the same faith in the same gospel as ours, it's then that they become truly saved. This is how those who listen to the gospel of the water and the Spirit come to grasp and believe in the righteousness of our Lord. And this is how they come to praise our Lord's righteousness alone.

You and I who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are today's priests. Accordingly, all of us have this duty to fulfill our spiritual priesthood while living in this world. You and I are living for no other purpose than to fulfill our duties as the spiritual priests of this present age. As God's priests, we know the weaknesses of the people, but we also know the

will of God. We should therefore lead them according to the will of God, rebuke them for what must be rebuked, guide them into the righteousness of God, and tolerate their shortcomings. While every priest should sympathize with the plight of men, no priest should side with men so completely as to forsake God's will. Every priest must side with God first, and then preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to the lost so that they would receive the blessed remission of sins as God desires.

Moses and Aaron were two of the most important leaders for the Jewish people when they were delivered out of Egypt. Firstly, Moses came down from Mt. Sinai with two stone tablets inscribed with The Ten Commandments of God's Law. And he then declared these commandments to the people of Israel: "You shall not have any other gods before Me. You shall not call My name in vain. You shall not bow before or worship anything on this earth. You shall keep the Sabbath Day holy. You shall honor your parents. You shall not commit murder. You



shall not commit adultery. You shall not steal. You shall not bear false witness. You shall not covet your neighbor's house." Having thus brought The Ten Commandments of the Word of God, Moses then bore witness of God's Law.

As Moses had also seen the requirements of the sacrificial system through God's vision, he explained this to his people. In other words, Moses taught his people first that God's Law was just and therefore anyone who had committed sin had to be put to death without fail. At the same time, he also showed the people of Israel a way to find deliverance from this certain death, and this way was none other than the sacrificial system of the Tabernacle, which God instituted for the people of Israel so that they could be saved from their sins by offering sacrificial animals. This will of God and its accompanying priesthood was revealed to the Israelites through Moses.

It is for this reason that the Bible says, "*For the law was given through Moses, but grace and truth came through Jesus Christ*" (John 1:17). If Moses

brought the Law to the people of Israel, then it was Aaron who made it possible for them to avoid God's condemnation by passing their yearly sins onto sacrificial animals on the Day of Atonement. This was one of Aaron's most important duties as the High Priest. Moses' job, on the other hand, was relaying the will of God to the Israelites. So, while Moses and Aaron had different duties, they both had the same purpose: It was to save their people from the condemnation of their sins and lead them safely to the promised land of Canaan.

There are two absolutely indispensable points that every spiritual priest ought to know. First of all, we must know what God's will is for us—that is, we the priests of God must know what provokes His wrath, and what gospel He has given us to save us from all the sins of the world. Whenever we preach the gospel as the priests of this age, we must preach God's righteousness without fail. Secondly, the priests must lead the people according to the will of God. When the people fail to live by God's will



despite being taught and commit sin, the priests must offer sacrifices for them so that they would receive the remission of their sins from God. These were the different roles that Moses and Aaron played respectively.

Jesus, who is the High Priest of the age of the New Testament, had to fulfill both of these duties. He had to preach the will of God to the people, and as their propitiation, He had to accept all their weaknesses and sins and wash them away. Today's spiritual priests therefore must also preach the will of God. Accordingly, we the spiritual priests of the Age of the New Testament are answering the following questions: What is God's will for the human race, and why must everyone believe in Jesus Christ? We are bearing witness of the Truth of salvation to the lost souls by saying to them, "Jesus Christ bore all your sins once and for all by being baptized by John the Baptist in the Jordan River." It is for everyone living in this world that the righteous living on this earth is fulfilling their priesthood. And it is by faith

that every believer in the gospel of the water and the Spirit has received the remission of sins in this age and time. But God has left us on this earth so that we would also fulfill our duties as His spiritual priests. It is absolutely important for you to grasp here that all of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are spiritual priests in God's sight.

We all are spiritual priests. Even though the High Priest was the most venerated spiritual leader in the age of the Old Testament, Jesus is even more exalted as the High Priest of the Kingdom of Heaven. Whereas Aaron had passed only the yearly sins of the Israelites to the sacrificial animal, God the Father passed all the sins of the entire human race onto Jesus Christ and judged Him for those sins. As we all believe in this Truth, we have become little priests in God's sight and we are faithfully fulfilling our priestly duties. We are laboring hard to guide everyone living on this earth for them to receive the remission of their sins by passing all their sins onto Jesus Christ by faith. That's why we are still living on this earth; to fulfill our



absolutely indispensable role as the salt of this world we are living on this earth.

The saints should be neither too distant from God's appointed servants nor too close to them. This is because if the saints get too close to God's servants, they may end up undermining God's law by judging the servants in fleshly terms, while if they are too distant, they will not be able be led by God. But we are all God's priests equally. And God has raised spiritual leaders in His Church. It is through His servants that God speaks and fulfills His will as He did through Moses in the Old Testament age.

Jesus Christ Was the High Priest in the Kingdom of Heaven

Let's now turn to the Word of God again:

"And no man takes this honor to himself, but he who is called by God, just as Aaron was. So also Christ did not glorify Himself to become High Priest,

but it was He who said to Him:

*'You are My Son,
Today I have begotten You.'*

As He also says in another place: You are a priest forever

according to the order of Melchizedek'; who, in the days of His flesh, when He had offered up prayers and supplications, with vehement cries and tears to Him who was able to save Him from death, and was heard because of His godly fear, though He was a Son, yet He learned obedience by the things which He suffered. And having been perfected, He became the author of eternal salvation to all who obey Him, called by God as High Priest 'according to the order of Melchizedek'" (Hebrews 5:4-10).

It is because Jesus came as a Man that He knew all about our sins and weaknesses. That is why Jesus took away all the sins of the world once and for all through the baptism He received from John the Baptist. And according to the order of Melchizedek—that is, as the King of peace, the King



of love, and the King of salvation—Jesus offered Himself as our everlasting propitiation. He sacrificed His own body as the sin offering for His people and bore God's condemnation forever. It's because Jesus had come in the flesh of man that verse 8 says here, "*He was a Son, yet He learned obedience by the things which He suffered.*" Here, "the things which He suffered" refer to the very suffering that the Lord endured with His own body as a result of being born on this earth. It is because Jesus endured all kinds of sufferings with His body that He could know in detail all our weaknesses and our utter helplessness. That is why Jesus could become our High Priest. He could become our true and everlasting Savior and Lord. The Lord has therefore become the eternal Savior to all those who obey and believe in the righteousness of God. In short, it was to become our High Priest that the Lord came to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man and received His baptism.

And now, having ascended to the Kingdom of Heaven, our Lord has entrusted His precious work to

all who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. God has given the gift of the Holy Spirit to all His people who have received the remission of sins by believing in this gospel, and He has made them carry out His work of salvation by the Holy Spirit and the Word of God. All these things were done to fulfill God's justice, His love, His mercy, and His salvation. Whereas in the Old Testament God had blotted out the yearly sins of the people of Israel through the sin offering sacrificed by the High Priest, in the New Testament, Jesus Christ our Savior has brought true salvation to all of us His believers by carrying all the sins of the world to the Cross and being condemned for them once and for all in our place. God the Father has given the gift of salvation to all who believe in the righteousness of Jesus Christ so that they may all attain perfect salvation. These things were possible only for those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that reveals the righteousness of God. So it is absolutely imperative for us to remember without fail that God has



appointed us as His priests in this age and time. He has raised you and me to be His spiritual priests.

Whoever Has Received the Remission of Sins by Believing in the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit Can Now Preach This Gospel to All Sinners

This is so because we the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are still subject to fleshly weaknesses, we can preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to each and every sinner, and thereby enable their souls that are dying being buried under their sins to receive the remission of sins. However, although we are preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world, we preach it even more diligently to those who are willing to accept it, but we may stop preaching it after admonishing a few times to whom refuse to accept it obstinately.

Those who preach the gospel of the water and

the Spirit in this world can be described as little judges. Whoever accepts the gospel of the water and the Spirit under the guidance of its believers will be saved, but whoever rejects it will be judged by God. That is why the Bible says in John 20:23, "*If you forgive the sins of any, they are forgiven them; if you retain the sins of any, they are retained.*" This passage clearly shows that God has entrusted His priesthood to us the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And it also implies that God has entrusted us with the task of judging, although not in its entirety. This partial authority to judge people is illustrated by the fact that whoever accepts the gospel of the water and the Spirit preached by us can be saved from all his sins, but whoever rejects this gospel will remain forever sinful, for such people can never be saved from their sins. Put differently, even though the righteous still remain weak in their flesh, God has entrusted them with His priesthood so that they would save each and every soul from all their sins. Despite the fact that all of us who believe in



God's righteousness have many shortcomings in our flesh, we can still preach the Truth of salvation to all sinners because we trust in the righteousness of God.

It is God's will to save all the sinners throughout the whole world from all their sins through the righteous whose flesh is still lacking. God does not spread His salvation through anyone who is not lacking even in the flesh, nor through anyone who does not believe in His righteousness. Rather, it is God's will to save every weak human being through those who, despite having many fleshly shortcomings, rely on and trust in God's righteousness wholeheartedly.

Two pivotal points are absolutely indispensable to all spiritual priests in order to fulfill their priesthood properly: Firstly, they must know the will of God from His Word, and secondly, they must know how to exercise their faith in the righteousness of God to solve the problem of the weaknesses of their people. God's servants must cherish their people, and at the same time they must also have

faith in God's justice and love.

If any priest is uninterested in blotting out the people's sins, and instead covets the things of the flesh like Samuel's sons, then this priest has a serious problem at hand. Such priests who are solely interested in taking advantage of the people to enrich or exalt themselves will surely be forsaken by God. Every true priest of God ought to live for his people and the righteousness of God rather than seeking his own private interests. How about you then? Are you fulfilling your priesthood properly? Are you carrying out your ministry as a true priest of God?

The purpose for which every priest exists in this world is to bring the remission of sins to everyone else. It is very important for us to grasp here that we are here on this earth not for ourselves, but for the sake of the countless people who still have not received the remission of sins. We must therefore fulfill our priestly duties faithfully so that others may also be remitted from all their sins. How much do we really sympathize with the people when we preach



the gospel of the water and the Spirit to them? When Jesus was on this earth, He sympathized with our weaknesses, and out of His compassion He bore and blotted out all our sins. Jesus did not bear just a few sins of this world on His body. Rather than bearing just our past sins that we have committed so far, our Lord bore even the future sins that we will ever commit. This shows us just how much our Lord sympathized with your weaknesses and mine. In the Lord's sight, we were wretched beings who could not help ourselves but commit sin as long as we were living in this world. This is why He gave up His body and bore all our sins by being baptized.

Because our Lord came to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man just like us, He could bear all our sins on His body by being baptized. This was done out of the Lord's empathy and love. It is because the Lord knew all about us that He personally took upon all our sins in order to save us from each and every sin. God gave us the Truth of salvation so that we would reach our deliverance from sin, and He

allowed us to listen to this Truth by sending His servants. By bearing all our sins once and for all through His baptism, the Lord made it possible for anyone who believes in this Truth to be washed from all his sins. It was only by this grace of salvation that we could be justified once and for all by believing in the righteousness of Jesus.

Therefore, as the priests of this present age of the New Testament, we ought to sympathize with everyone's weaknesses when we preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Although Jesus rejected hypocritical believers like the Pharisees and even called them a brood of vipers, He helped those who needed His help and bestowed His grace of the remission of sins upon them. We also have this duty to help many people around us who are suffering because of sin. We ought to be able to help them spiritually rather than just physically or materially. We ought to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit so that they may also be remitted from all their sins. This is the calling that every priest living in this



age of the New Testament must answer.

Jesus is our true Savior who bore all the sins of this world once and for all and became our eternal propitiation on the Cross. It is on account of our faith in the baptism of this Son of God and His blood on the Cross that we were able to receive the remission of sins once and for all. Even now, all the people in this world can still reach their true salvation if they realize that the Son of God bore all the sins of this world by being baptized by John the Baptist, and accept by faith that the Lord was condemned for each and every sin of the world by being crucified to death. All of us therefore have this duty to preach this true gospel to everyone in the world so that all may receive the remission of sins. We should never forget the fact that we are the spiritual priests of this age. Each and every one of us ought to walk by faith with this realization. None of us should therefore ever lie by claiming that we no longer commit any sin now that we have received the remission of sins, or that we have received this remission of our sins by

believing only in the blood of the Cross alone. It is not by trying hard not to commit anymore sin that the remission of sins is obtained, but it is like this because we cannot help but continue to sin that we can receive the remission of sins just by believing in the righteousness of God.

There is no need for us to offer sacrifices to God every day as it was necessary in the age of the Old Testament. However, whenever we commit sin out of our weaknesses, we should verify the fact that our Lord Jesus Christ bore all our sins once and for all by being baptized by John the Baptist, and thank God for this wonderful blessing. We should therefore live by faith, realizing that our Lord has bestowed His true salvation on all of us, so that we may all offer sacrifices of righteousness to God. Jesus Christ has fulfilled our everlasting redemption once and for all with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The Lord has forever blotted out all our sins by being baptized by John the Baptist and was then crucified to death. Our salvation has been fulfilled through the water,



the blood and the Spirit (1 John 5:6-8). This is the salvation that we have received through faith, by believing in the baptism Jesus Christ received from John the Baptist and the precious blood He shed on the Cross. Even though Jesus is the only begotten Son of God the Father, He still obeyed the will of the Father and saved us all at once. To blot out all the sins of this world, the Lord gave up His own body as our propitiation and received His baptism from John the Baptist, and this is how He could save us from all our sins once and for all.

As your true High Priest and mine, Jesus is our Savior who has blotted out all our sins. You and I are therefore the priests who believe in and preach the righteousness of Jesus Christ. We all have received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. All who believe in this true gospel have the ability to fulfill their priestly duties to bring the remission of sins to everyone on this earth. Put differently, we have now become the gospel witnesses mediating between God and sinners

so that everyone may receive the everlasting remission of sins by believing in the righteousness of Jesus Christ.

Because Jesus Christ Himself was also subject to weakness, He knows all about us and He can have compassion on us who cannot but sin until the day we die. And because the Lord has blotted out each and every one of our sins, all of us who believe in this Truth are ready to stand in the presence of God the Father by faith at any time. Now we are completely sinless. Everyone who wants to worship God sincerely must receive the remission of his own sins first, for God only accepts the worship of the sinless. The believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are sinless; all who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can worship God in a sinless state, for they have the God-given Word of salvation. And they can say to God that they have no sin like this because they have faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

As you and I now believe in the gospel of the



water and the Spirit, none other than we are the righteous who are completely sinless. Do you have any sin? Do the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit have any sin? No, they have no sin whatsoever. The gospel of the water and the Spirit is the witness testifying that you and I have been saved from all our sins. In God's sight, none other than we are the priests delivered from all sins. The High Priest of the Kingdom of Heaven is Jesus, and this Jesus has fulfilled all His priestly duties on this earth by giving up His own body.

Now, all who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are qualified to minister as God's holy priests on this earth. Realizing this clearly, all of us should devote ourselves to preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit and supporting its ministry for the rest of our lives so that we may not only be rewarded by our Lord but also save other souls from all their sins. And we should thank God and praise Him for the fact that we have become such priests.

I give all thanks to our Lord for making us

everlasting priests before God the Father. I give all glory to the Triune God. Hallelujah! ☩



SERMON

11



CONTENTS



The Gospel of the Water And the Spirit Makes Us Always Perfect

< Hebrews 6:1-8 >

“Therefore, leaving the discussion of the elementary principles of Christ, let us go on to perfection, not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works and of faith toward God, of the doctrine of baptisms, of laying on of hands, of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment. And this we will do if God permits. For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted the heavenly gift, and have become partakers of the Holy Spirit, and have tasted the good word of God and the powers of the age to come, if they fall away, to renew them again to repentance, since they crucify again for themselves the Son of God, and put Him to an

open shame. For the earth which drinks in the rain that often comes upon it, and bears herbs useful for those by whom it is cultivated, receives blessing from God; but if it bears thorns and briars, it is rejected and near to being cursed, whose end is to be burned.”

We have just read Hebrews 6:1-8 for today's Scripture reading, and I would like us to take this opportunity to examine what the Bible means when it speaks of “*repentance from dead works*” (*Hebrews 6:1*).

What exactly does it mean for a Christian to do dead works? It means failing to live by trusting in the righteousness of God. For Christian sinners to return to Christ and live a proper life of faith, they must first know what the righteousness of Christ is, cast away their dead works that are done among the heathen, and come into the presence of God. In other words, they must turn around from their worship of this world, correctly understand who God is and what His



righteousness is, and truthfully return to Jesus Christ. To do so, they must realize how God has blotted out all their sins, and what glorious blessing He will give them in the future.

The writer of the Epistle to the Hebrews is therefore once again admonishing all the Christians who have gone spiritually astray to turn around, so that they would understand the real Truth of salvation and Christ. That is why Paul said, *“Let us go on to perfection, not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works and of faith toward God, of the doctrine of baptisms, of laying on of hands, of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment”* (*Hebrews 6:1-2*). In comparing the baptism that Jesus received from John the Baptist in the New Testament with the Old Testament’s laying on of hands, this passage implies that the two are the same. It also shows us that we have died with Christ and have been resurrected with Christ, and that whoever does not live by trusting in the righteousness of God will face God’s judgment of wrath.

However, some misguided Christians are prone to misinterpret this passage and as a result fall into great confusion. So they think that there still is another truth that perfects them even more apart from the baptism of Jesus, His death on the Cross, and His resurrection. Consequently they think mistakenly that it is more important to rely on their own piety and devotion to perfect themselves than to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which is the only way that one can die with Christ and be resurrected with Christ. In other words, they mistakenly believe that they can sanctify themselves to perfection by relying on their own piety and devotion.

But this is not the will of God. All of us ought to realize here that as Jesus has become our Savior by being baptized by John the Baptist, dying on the Cross, and rising up from the dead in three days, He has already perfected us completely. That is why the writer of the Book of Hebrews is teaching us here that the baptism of Jesus, His death on the Cross, and His resurrection are the indispensable elements of



salvation that all of us ought to know and believe in.

In particular, the “baptisms” and the “laying on of hands” mentioned in verse 2 imply that Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist for the same purpose as that of the Old Testament’s laying on of hands—that is, it was to bear all our sins. Therefore, as Jesus has saved us by bearing all the sins of this world through His baptism, shedding His blood to death on the Cross, and rising up from the dead, God is admonishing us not to lay again the foundation of the doctrine of resurrection and eternal judgment, but to live by our perfect faith.

The “baptisms” and the “laying on of hands” that the writer of this Epistle spoke of here in Hebrews 6:2 imply the Truth that Jesus Christ bore all our sins once and for all by being baptized on this earth. In other words, he is speaking of the Truth of salvation by connecting the Old Testament’s laying on of hands with the baptism of Jesus. The writer also spoke of resurrection, saying that all who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit will partake

in the first resurrection granted by the Lord. In contrast, those who refuse to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and therefore fail to be born again and instead live as sinners all their lives, will be condemned for their sins when they are resurrected.

We believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which is the elementary Truth of the Christian faith. We believe that our Lord has saved us from all our sins in order to give us the blessing of resurrection. Let’s take a moment here and examine the most elementary principles of our faith in the righteousness of God. Jesus Christ is fundamentally God Himself, but to become our own Lord and Savior, He bore all our sins by being baptized by John the Baptist. And because Christ thus bore all the sins of this world, He was crucified to death, but He arose from the dead in three days after being buried in a cave tomb. As the God of judgment, Jesus Christ will condemn everyone in this world who does not believe in Him as God and cast all such unbelievers



into hell. But for those who believe in the righteousness of God, Christ will take them to the everlasting Kingdom of Heaven and live with them forever. We must therefore believe in all these truths that are found in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

We Should Not Misinterpret or Misunderstand Today's Scripture Reading from Hebrews 6:1-8

If people try to understand today's Scripture passage according to their own interpretation without any knowledge of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, they will surely fall into a great fallacy. Yet there are too many Christians nowadays who misinterpret this passage just literally in their ignorance of the righteousness of God. Such misguided Christians ignore the righteousness of God that is at the very core of the Christian faith by saying argumentatively, "Look, does the Bible not say here

that we should leave the discussion of the elementary principles of Christ?" But to do so is to fall into a completely fallacious teaching.

The righteous should never stand against the leaders of God's Church. The least you can do as a righteous saint is not to stand against the servants of God and the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Even if you feel injured by some of your church leaders, you should try to be understanding and remind yourself that even your church leaders can sometimes be just as weak as you are with as many shortcomings. You will then realize that God is actually trying to break down your own righteousness, and you will come to thank God and once again put all your trust in His righteousness. It is through such trials and tribulations that you come to trust in the righteousness of God even more. If you unite yourself with your predecessors of faith, then you will be united with God's Church, and you will also be able to live the rest of your life as a soldier of Christ. No matter how many shortcomings you might



have before God, as long as you believe in His righteousness, you have absolutely no sin. All of us who have become righteous by believing in God's righteousness have received the remission of sins from the Lord, have become God's own children and obtained the blessing of everlasting life.

Nothing can bless us but the righteousness of God that the Lord has given to us. It's on this righteousness of God that the foundation of our faith is laid, and therefore we should never try to lay another foundation of faith. If we were to minister without understanding the righteousness of God revealed in the Scriptures, then it would not be a true ministry. God has appointed us as His servants so that we would preach His righteousness. He has not appointed us as the servants of His righteousness for any other purpose. Do you think that God has somehow placed us in this world for no purpose at all? No, of course not!

Our purpose on this earth is to set free all who are bound by false religions and liberate them from

all their sins, not to bind them with the Law even more only to make them perish. Yet we see too many pastors insisting on their congregations to keep the Law of God blindly, even as they themselves cannot observe every commandment. In reality, these pastors are not ministering to serve the righteousness of the Lord. The Word of God has clearly told them not to do this. But on the contrary, God admonished us to save sinners by preaching the elementary principles of Christ. That is what the writer of the Epistle to the Hebrews had in mind when he said, "*And this we will do if God permits*" (*Hebrews 6:3*).

The Punishment That Is Rendered on Those Who Betray the Righteousness of God

All of us must believe that the Lord bore all our sins by being baptized by John the Baptist on this earth, was crucified to death while shouldering each and every sin of this world, arose from the dead after



being buried, and has thereby become the living Savior of all who believe in this Truth. Whoever does not believe in this Truth of salvation is a sinner to be condemned, and whoever betrays the gospel of the water and the Spirit after believing it once will also face condemnation. This is explained clearly in today's Scripture reading.

Let us now turn to Hebrews 6:4-6: *"For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted the heavenly gift, and have become partakers of the Holy Spirit, and have tasted the good word of God and the powers of the age to come, if they fall away, to renew them again to repentance, since they crucify again for themselves the Son of God, and put Him to an open shame."* Here the words, "*those who were once enlightened, and have tasted the heavenly gift*" (Hebrews 6:4) refer to those who at one point in their lives, heard and believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The "*heavenly gift*" that is mentioned in this passage refers to the gift of salvation that Jesus Christ has given to us by

fulfilling the righteousness of God.

The Bible says clearly here that those who fall away even after tasting the salvation that has come by the gospel of the water and the Spirit cannot be renewed to repentance. Since these people end up betraying the gospel of the water and the Spirit even after believing in it once, it is impossible for them to receive the remission of sins again. It is written clearly that such people who betray the righteousness of God can never again receive the remission of sins. This is because they openly put the Son of God and His righteousness to shame. In other words, they betray and stand against the righteousness of God that Christ has fulfilled for them.

I have preached the gospel of the water and the Spirit to countless people. Some of them believed in this gospel at first, but ended up betraying it later on. What happened to these people? None of them could be admonished into repentance. Even when I tried my best to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to them again, they refused to accept it anymore.



All these people will be justly condemned for their sins, for they no longer believe in the righteousness of God. Whose fault is it then? Is it God's fault or their own? Every fault lies with those who refuse to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit even after hearing it. Jesus Christ loved us all equally, and He bore all our sins once and for all through the baptism He received from John the Baptist. He carried all the sins of this world to the Cross, and He was justly condemned for everyone's sin by shedding His blood. The Lord then arose from the dead, and He has thereby become the true Savior for all of us who believe in God's righteousness.

If Jesus Christ had not risen from the dead after being crucified to death, He could then not really have become our Savior, we who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. This righteous work of salvation was not done according to Jesus' own wish but in obedience to the will of God the Father, and therefore it was more than enough to enable us to be saved by faith. God the Father, the

Son and the Holy Spirit had consulted one another and planned our salvation in unison, and they accomplished this work of salvation to adopt all who believe in God's righteousness as His very own children. Therefore, whoever believes in the righteousness of God is saved, but whoever does not believe in this righteousness of God, or whoever betrays it after believing in it, can never escape from the punishment of hell.

Through today's Scripture passage, the Lord is warning us to never betray the righteousness of God, for anyone who betrays God's righteousness will be destroyed forever without fail. Whoever refuses to accept and believe that the baptism of Jesus and His blood on the Cross constitutes the righteousness of God will be justly destroyed for his sins. Such people can never be saved from their sins. No matter how ardently they might believe in Jesus as their Savior and how diligently they might serve Him, they can never be saved from their sins. This is why our Lord admonished us in today's Scripture passage to never



betray His righteousness.

It's written in Hebrews 6:7-8, "*For the earth which drinks in the rain that often comes upon it, and bears herbs useful for those by whom it is cultivated, receives blessing from God; but if it bears thorns and briers, it is rejected and near to being cursed, whose end is to be burned.*"

The "earth" here refers to the human heart. Every true preacher bears witness of the baptism of Jesus Christ, His blood on the Cross, His death and His resurrection, and His divinity as the Son of God and God Himself. And when those who hear this Word of God accept it into their hearts and believe in it, the fruit of faith is then born in their hearts. When you believe in the Word of God, you are compelled to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world, and you will live the rest of your life as Christ's soldier. But what would happen if you refuse to accept God's Word of righteousness into your heart? When you thus stand against the righteousness of God with your own fleshly thoughts,

you will surely be destroyed.

Anyone in this age and time can now hear the gospel of the water and the Spirit, but whoever does not believe in this gospel even after hearing it will be destroyed. We have been working very hard to teach people about the gospel of the water and the Spirit, but if they don't believe even as they hear it, they will face their condemnation. In contrast, all who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit will ultimately receive everlasting life from God. No one in God's Church should ever scorn this salvation that Jesus has fulfilled through the baptism He received from John the Baptist and the blood He shed on the Cross, which together constitute the righteousness of God.

But some people say, "I wish Pastor Paul C. Jong would preach something else instead of just preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit everyday." This is wrong because when the Lord's Prayer says, "Give us this day our daily bread," our daily bread here is none other than the gospel of the water and the Spirit. What would this bread be if it



were not the gospel of the water and the Spirit? The very fact that the Lord has saved us, we the believers in the righteousness of God from all our sins by coming to this earth, being baptized, shedding His blood to death on the Cross, and rising up from the dead—this is indeed the bread that the Lord has given to us, and it is surely our daily bread.

The Lord's Prayer also teaches us to pray like this: "Forgive us our trespasses, as we forgive those who trespass against us." Many Christians nowadays take this teaching as the basis of argument that one has to receive the remission of sins by offering prayers of repentance, but this is completely wrong.

The Apostle Peter made it unmistakably clear that Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist in order to take upon all our sins, stating plainly in 1 Peter 3:21, "*There is also an antitype which now saves us—baptism (not the removal of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God).*" It was to enable us to come into the presence of the Holy God with a clear conscience that Jesus was

baptized by John the Baptist and shed His blood. It is because the Lord took upon all our sins by being baptized and bore the condemnation of all our sins by shedding His blood on the Cross that we have now been saved from our each and every sin through our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Whoever believes in the righteousness of God is saved from all his sins. And we believe in this righteousness of God.

The Word of God that we read today in the Epistle to the Hebrews says, "*Therefore, leaving the discussion of the elementary principles of Christ, let us go on to perfection, not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works and of faith toward God, of the doctrine of baptisms, of laying on of hands, of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment*" (*Hebrews 6:1-2*). If we just glance over this passage heedlessly, we may end up misinterpreting it to mean that we should cast away our elementary faith. But that is clearly not what this passage means. Rather, it teaches us that we ought to



ground our lives of faith in Jesus Christ and plant them in the unshakable foundation that through our faith in the righteousness of God, we were baptized with Jesus Christ, had died on the Cross with Jesus Christ, and have now been brought back to life with Jesus Christ.

The Word of God teaches us everything about our faith. None of us therefore should ever preach about anything that is not in the Word of God. Nor should we bother to discuss such non-existing issues. Are we God? No, of course not! Why then should any of us try to speak about something that God never revealed in His Scriptures? This is not tenable.

When we preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit, many people nowadays ask us, "So many people in the past never heard of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, so what happened to all these people?" But one should know that God is just. Everything that has ever happened all happened according to God's providence. The fact that God has given us the gospel of the water and the Spirit

through His Word is a truly amazing blessing. Yet, far from believing in the righteousness of God, too many Christians today exhort human ethics, trying to prevent these misguided believers from hearing the genuine gospel. These Christian sinners are prone to ignore the baptism that Jesus received from John the Baptist and just emphasize His blood on the Cross and His resurrection.

Our resurrection is both physical and spiritual. As we believe in the righteousness of God, our souls had died once and have now been brought back to life, but the resurrection of our bodies still remains unfulfilled. It is not something that has already happened. But this imperfect body of ours will also be transformed when either our lives on this earth are over or the Lord returns even before this. The body that we are in now is yet to be resurrected by our Lord.

We should never call anything other than the God-spoken gospel of the water and the Spirit as His righteousness. The gospel of the water and the Spirit constitutes the righteousness of God, and if we have



really been saved from all our sins by believing in this true gospel, then we ought to plant our hearts firmly on this Truth and live out our faith according to this Truth. It is absolutely imperative for all of us to realize just how important this faith is. Nowadays there are many Christians claiming to be sinless even as they believe only in the blood of the Cross while rejecting the gospel of the water and the Spirit. These people are often called “Evangelicals.” But if they are the real Evangelicals, then they should believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Yet those who do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit preach only the blood of the Cross, and they still call themselves Evangelicals. They even attack the true believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Whenever I face such an attack, I am determined to wage a spiritual battle to settle once and for all exactly whose gospel is more powerful, whether it is the gospel of the water and the Spirit or the gospel of only the Cross. There are so many people all over the world whose faith is misguided

like these so-called “Evangelicals.” Wherever you go, from Europe to the Americas, most Christians believe only in the blood of the Cross. They all confess that they are sinners in their souls. Whenever I see such people suffering from the burden of sin, I always offer them one of our books that hold the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and I admonish them to read it and consider carefully what the real gospel is.

We have shared our gospel books with countless people all over the world, and many who read them have reacted with astonishment. Many of them have sent us their testimonies of salvation, telling us that the Christian doctrines they had believed in for decades had all been lies, and that they have now found the true gospel of the water and the Spirit. Did we ever force them to write such testimonies? No, of course not! They have sent us these testimonies willingly out of their own volition because they now believe in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit with all their hearts.



The work that's unfolding in God's Church is done by God Himself through those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit in these end times. This is the evidence of God's amazing work of blessings. The Apostles preached the gospel of the water and the Spirit and recorded their footsteps in the Acts of the Apostles by the inspiration of the Holy Spirit. And in this age also, God's work of spreading the gospel continues on through those who have received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Today, many Pentecostals seek to speak in tongues or see visions while praying, but this is neither believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit nor seeking the real Truth. Those whose faith has truly matured are those who use their reason to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and discern the righteousness of God from the righteousness of man. They can discern what the adherents of a false gospel say from what the Word of God actually says.

Now that you are being trained in the Mission School, you must have a clear understanding of the gospel of the water and the Spirit and believe in it unwaveringly. Rather than leading an unstable life of faith from an incomplete understanding of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, you must firm up your faith in this gospel now when you are being trained, believe in this gospel until the end of the world, boast of God's righteousness alone forever, and live as a soldier for Christ forever.

Some of you may say when admonished to live for the righteousness of the Lord, "I have too many shortcomings in my acts to do that." But who does not have any shortcomings in his acts? What matters is not your own acts, but whether or not you decide to believe in the righteousness of God which was fulfilled by Christ, for this decision determines whether or not you can become a soldier of Christ and a child of God, receive His blessings, deliver others from all the sins of the world, and walk with the righteousness of the Lord until the end of this world.



The true gospel of the remission of sins is the gospel of the water and the Spirit; it is not the gospel of only the blood of the Cross. The power of this gospel of the water and the Spirit knows no bounds. After all, if the power of the water and the Spirit were not so great, then we could not have preached it with so much confidence. The power of this true gospel is indeed unsurpassed.

My fellow believers, a single worker of God who believes 100% in His righteousness can save the entire population of a country. There are about 250 countries in this world, and if we have just 250-300 truly faithful and dedicated workers of God, we can transform the whole world with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. In the Old Testament, for instance, Gideon was able to defeat countless enemy soldiers with just 300 warriors. Those 300 warriors of Gideon prevailed like this because they had forsaken their own carnal thoughts, trusted in God's servant and His Word in obedience, and boldly charged into the enemy camp by faith. Likewise, it is by faith that

we boldly preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit, just as it is by faith that we prevail over all our trials, save countless souls, strengthen our hearts, and follow the righteousness of Christ.

In contrast, those who advocate that the blood of the Cross alone constitutes salvation have nothing but sins in their hearts. Such people are incapable of preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit to any sinner they meet.

Too many Christians nowadays are so enchanted by these false prophets claiming to exercise supernatural powers that they flock to these spiritual charlatans and beg them to lay their hands on their heads. But this is utterly wrong. When a demon-possessed person lays his hands on another person, the latter also ends up being demon-possessed. The Bible says that if a demon is cast out falsely from a person, this demon would come back in a short while and enter into this same person's heart again with even more demons. So this person would end up being possessed by a legion of demons instead of just one demon.



What is it that everyone really needs? It is the gospel of the water and the Spirit. What exactly does this gospel of the water and the Spirit proclaim? It proclaims that Jesus Christ bore all the sins of the entire human race by being baptized by John the Baptist when He came to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man. Just as the Old Testament's sacrificial animal bore the Israelites' sins through the laying on of the High Priest's hands, Jesus the Son of God shouldered all the sins of this world by being baptized by John the Baptist, a descendant of Aaron the High Priest. He then bore the condemnation of all our sins by shedding His blood on the Cross, arose from the dead, and has thereby become the Savior of all who believe in the eternal righteousness of God. This is what the gospel of the water and the Spirit proclaims, and to believe in this Truth is the only way for us to be saved from all our sins. The gospel of the water and the Spirit is the perfect gospel, and our faith in this gospel is the very faith that perfects us. How about you then? Do you believe in God's righteousness?

No matter how many shortcomings you might have in your flesh, so long as you believe in God's righteousness, you can become a completely sinless child of God. Just as even the hardest piece of iron melts away when it is put in a blast furnace, if you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with all your heart and hang onto it with every ounce of your strength, all your sins will disappear and you will become a new person. This is how you are made into someone who can live for the righteousness of God, someone who is completely sinless, and someone who can carry out God's righteous work. Whoever believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can become such a wonderful person thanks to God's grace. And all who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit will be commended by God for their unwavering faith in His righteousness.

The writer of the Epistle to the Hebrews bears witness of the power of the gospel of the water and the Spirit and testifies that Jesus Christ is the High Priest of the Kingdom of Heaven. Who is Christ? He



is the High Priest of the Kingdom of Heaven. Who is Christ again? He is the Son of God the Father, but He is also the Creator who made this whole universe and all things in it. Just as every house was built by someone, this world did not come into existence by itself, but it came into existence only because there was a Maker who created it. This Maker of the whole universe and all its hosts is none other than Jesus Christ. He is the Creator who made the heavens and the earth. And this Creator, the Son of God and our Master had so much compassion for us His creatures that He personally came to this world in obedience to the will of God the Father and endured unimaginable humiliation and suffering to save us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

It would be so wonderful if every Christian were to believe in the righteousness of God, but sadly this is not the case. In fact, most Christians do not believe in God's righteousness, and all of them will be destroyed for their unbelief. A while ago, a famous Korean comedian named Juil Lee passed away after

battling with cancer. One of his punch lines used to be, "I am sorry for being so ugly." But this time, before passing away he said, "I am sorry for not getting back on my feet again," apologizing to his fans for succumbing to cancer. Lee had so many fans that countless people came to his funeral to pay him respect. But in a televised interview before his death, Lee said, "I have never done anything wrong to anyone, nor have I committed any sin. So I just cannot understand why I have been afflicted with cancer." Lee had not known his sins. And he had not known the gospel of the water and the Spirit either.

All human beings were created by Jesus Christ, yet many of them neither recognize nor believe in this Creator who not only made them but also blotted out all their sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. This comedian that I told you about had many Christian friends in his life, but none of them had preached the gospel of the water and the Spirit to him. This shows us just how important it is for us to pray for everyone in this world and preach the gospel to everyone.



As you and I believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we are the truly happy and blessed people in both body and soul. Our Lord God has delivered us from all our sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit and has made us completely sinless, and words cannot express just how grateful we all are for this wonderful blessing. So let us give all our thanks to the Lord for blessing us we who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and appointing us to be His perfect witnesses. And let us all praise God for bestowing us with His righteousness. ☐



SERMON

12



CONTENTS



What Did God Tell Us?

< Hebrews 6:1-20 >

“Therefore, leaving the discussion of the elementary principles of Christ, let us go on to perfection, not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works and of faith toward God, of the doctrine of baptisms, of laying on of hands, of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment. And this we will do if God permits. For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted the heavenly gift, and have become partakers of the Holy Spirit, and have tasted the good word of God and the powers of the age to come, if they fall away, to renew them again to repentance, since they crucify again for themselves the Son of God, and put Him to an open shame. For the earth which drinks in the rain that often comes upon it, and bears herbs useful for those by whom it is cultivated, receives

blessing from God; but if it bears thorns and briars, it is rejected and near to being cursed, whose end is to be burned. But, beloved, we are confident of better things concerning you, yes, things that accompany salvation, though we speak in this manner. For God is not unjust to forget your work and labor of love which you have shown toward His name, in that you have ministered to the saints, and do minister. And we desire that each one of you show the same diligence to the full assurance of hope until the end, that you do not become sluggish, but imitate those who through faith and patience inherit the promises. For when God made a promise to Abraham, because He could swear by no one greater, He swore by Himself, saying, ‘Surely blessing I will bless you, and multiplying I will multiply you.’ And so, after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise. For men indeed swear by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is for them an end of all dispute.



Thus God, determining to show more abundantly to the heirs of promise the immutability of His counsel, confirmed it by an oath, that by two immutable things, in which it is impossible for God to lie, we might have strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold of the hope set before us. This hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and which enters the Presence behind the veil, where the forerunner has entered for us, even Jesus, having become High Priest forever according to the order of Melchizedek.”

Why Must We Strengthen the Foundation of Our Faith?

We can find the answer to this question in today's Scripture passage drawn from Hebrews 6:1-20. Verses 1-8 in today's Scripture reading teaches us that as we carry on with our lives of faith, all of us must lay a

perfect foundation of faith regarding baptism, the resurrection of the dead, and eternal judgment regardless of how mature or young our faith is. In other words, all of us who believe in Jesus as our Savior must be grounded in a firm foundation of faith.

Who is Jesus Christ? He is our Savior and God Himself who created the universe. It is absolutely imperative for us to at least have the basic knowledge of the gospel of the water and the Spirit to live out our faith. If we otherwise believe in Jesus without any proper understanding of this genuine gospel, then we will run into trouble and will eventually be ruined. Even if we were to believe in Jesus Christ for a decade, without the knowledge of the gospel of the water and the Spirit our faith will crumble in the end.

Who is Jesus Christ? He is the only begotten Son of God the Father, and our Savior. He is God Himself who created the universe, made us, and saved us from all our sins. This is why we say that Jesus Christ is our Savior and our Shepherd. He is your Savior and your Shepherd. This recognition is



absolutely important. How did Jesus save us when He came to this earth? Born on this earth through the body of the Virgin Mary to save all of us humans, this Jesus Christ became our Savior by being baptized by John the Baptist to bear all our sins, dying on the Cross to be condemned in our place, and rising up from the dead again.

Jesus is our Savior and to save us from all our sins, He had to accept all the sins of this world through His baptism, just as the Old Testament's scapegoats had to bear the sins of the Israelites through the laying on of the High Priest's hands. So in like fashion the Old Testament's sacrificial animals that accepted the sins of the people of Israel through the laying on of hands had to die in their place for their sins, Jesus accepted all our sins through His baptism, died on the Cross in our place, and rose from the dead again. That is how Jesus has saved us all completely, and we must grasp this atonement for our sins clearly. It is also very important for us to realize clearly here that we have a

resurrection waiting for us now that we have been truly saved, but if we betray the righteousness of God despite receiving the remission of sins, then we will be condemned for our sins.

Like this, the foundation of our faith ought to be built perfectly with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Let's turn to verses 1 and 2 in today's Scripture passage: *"Therefore, leaving the discussion of the elementary principles of Christ, let us go on to perfection, not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works and of faith toward God, of the doctrine of baptisms, of laying on of hands, of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment"* (Hebrews 6:1-2). This passage does not mean that we should never again speak of how we have been saved from all our sins, but it means that we should lay a firm foundation of faith and then to live out our faith. Put differently, the writer of the Epistle to the Hebrews is admonishing us to lay a perfect foundation of faith and come boldly into the presence of God by a perfect faith.



What would happen if one were to build his house on a weak and faulty foundation? The house would lean to one side and perhaps even collapse. Here in today's Scripture passage, the writer of Hebrews is speaking to the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit whose foundation of faith is still unstable, saying to them, "Who is Jesus Christ? He is our God, our Shepherd, and our Savior who has blotted out all our sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The Lord is our Shepherd. He is the High Priest of the Kingdom of Heaven who has saved us by bearing all our sins on His own body through His baptism, dying on the Cross in our place, and rising up from the dead."

The writer of Hebrews is also telling this very same thing to today's Christians: "What is the true salvation from sin? How can we be saved from all our sins? We are saved from all our sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. What is this gospel of the water and the Spirit then? It is the gospel of salvation proclaiming that the Son of God

has saved us by coming to this earth, taking upon all our sins once and for all by being baptized by John the Baptist, dying on the Cross, and rising from the dead again. Like this, the Lord has fulfilled our salvation perfectly. Therefore, all of us must realize this Truth of salvation, believe in it, and live out our faith accordingly."

You should not profess to believe in Jesus as your Savior without first building a perfect foundation for your salvation. From the very moment you first believe in Jesus, you must believe that Jesus took away all your sins once and for all when He was baptized by John the Baptist. If you otherwise believe in Jesus according to your own way of perceiving Him without this understanding, then you will eventually end up betraying Him. Such people whose foundation of faith is faulty will be corrupted down the road, for they do not know the righteousness of God. In fact, they will end up standing against the righteousness of Jesus. Such people crucify the Son of God again and put Him to open shame, and they



will therefore be burned in the eternal fires in the end. This fate awaits them because anyone who does not build a perfect foundation of salvation is bound to betray the Lord later on.

Some of you might have seen the movie *The Ten Commandments*, which is loosely based on the account of Moses written in Exodus. At the beginning of the movie, Pharaoh orders all male Hebrew children to be put to death. This decree is issued because Pharaoh was afraid that if there were too many Hebrews, they would ally themselves with enemy forces and attack Egypt from the inside. Moses was born in such a treacherous time, but to save his life, his parents put him in a basket and floated him down the river. Moses was then rescued by one of Pharaoh's daughters, who adopted him as her own son. So by the providence of God Moses grew up in the Egyptian palace, but he eventually discovered that he was a Hebrew, and when he saw one of his fellow countrymen being beaten by an Egyptian, he killed the Egyptian to save him.

Pharaoh then summoned Moses and said to him, "No matter what you might have done, I will forgive you all if you would just swear to me that you would never incite the Hebrews to attack Egypt. If you swear this to me, I will pardon you for anything you might have done, no matter what accusations are brought against you. Just swear to me that you will never incite the Hebrew slaves into rebellion to attack Egypt. I will then issue a blanket pardon."

But Moses said to Pharaoh, "I will free my fellow Hebrews from this slavery." Given the fact that Moses was Pharaoh's adopted grandson, you can imagine just how betrayed Pharaoh must have felt to hear him say this. So in his anger Pharaoh banished Moses and ordered his name to be removed from all records.

My fellow believers, if you do not have a clear knowledge of the gospel of the water and the Spirit even as you profess to trust in the righteousness of God and believe in His Son Jesus as your Savior, then you are actually betraying Jesus Christ. The knowledge of the gospel of the water and the Spirit is



absolutely indispensable for you to have faith in the righteousness of God. Although elementary principles may not seem so important, a weak grasp of such basic principles cannot sustain your life of faith to the end. When it comes to having the correct faith, understanding the righteousness of God is absolutely important. Just as it's critically important to lay a firm foundation when building a house, so is it absolutely crucial for you to lay a firm foundation of faith.

First of all, you and I must have faith in God. I cannot emphasize enough just how important it is for all of us to say, "Although God has not been seen with my own eyes, He is nevertheless alive, and I truly believe in this God. Even though there are many gods and religions in this world, and some people even claim to be gods themselves, I believe in this true God who created the heavens and the earth, this whole universe and all its hosts."

If We Have Faith in God, Then We Ought to Revere and Trust in the Righteousness of This God

No one should make a god out of his own. It is not we who have made God, but it is God who made us. Moreover, to save us from all our sins, eternal death, and destruction, God Himself was born on this earth with the name of Jesus incarnated in the flesh of man, accepted all our sins by being baptized by John the Baptist, died on the Cross in our place while bearing all those sins, rose up from the dead, and has thereby saved us all. This is the Truth of salvation that all of us must grasp fully and believe in.

Here in today's Scripture passage it is written, "*Of the doctrine of baptisms, of laying on of hands, of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment*" (*Hebrews 6:2*). What does the word "baptisms" here mean? The word "baptism" means "passing of sins" or "washing of sins," but at the same time it also implies death as it is written in *Romans 6:3-4*: "Or



do you not know that as many of us as were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into His death? Therefore we were buried with Him through baptism into death, that just as Christ was raised from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life." Baptism therefore also implies death. Jesus not only accepted and washed away all our sins by being baptized by John the Baptist, but He also suffered death on the Cross. The Lord bore all our sins and died in our place. That's why the Book of Hebrews is speaking of "baptisms."

Because of the fall of the first human beings, Adam and Eve, everyone must die once. Unless you die once for your sins with Jesus Christ and are brought back to life with this Lord, you can never be born again. It is for this reason that the Bible says that you must be born twice. In other words, once you are born in the flesh, you must also be born again spiritually. And to be born again, you must realize and believe that all your sins were passed onto Jesus; that He was crucified to death in your place while

bearing all your sins; that He rose from the dead again and also brought you back to life; and that He has thereby washed away all your sins, made you sinless, and turned you into God's own child. That's why the writer of Hebrews spoke of "baptisms."

The word "baptism" means "to be passed on" or "to be transferred," and this word has the same meaning as the laying on of hands through which the Israelites passed their sins onto their sacrificial animals. It is absolutely important for you to grasp here clearly that just as the Old Testament's sacrificial animals accepted the sins of the people of Israel through the laying on of hands and died in their place, so the Lord accepted all your sins through His baptism and died on the Cross in your place.

By accepting all your sins and mine through His baptism and dying on the Cross in our place, Jesus bore all our curses. But there still remains the resurrection of the dead—that is, everyone will be brought back to life again. However, while everyone will be resurrected, there will be those who will be



resurrected to be condemned for their sins, while others will be resurrected to receive everlasting life and enjoy the splendor and glory of Heaven.

Some people in their ignorance of the gospel of the water and the Spirit describe this as reincarnation. This is what the Buddhists say, claiming that those who lead a virtuous life are reincarnated as higher beings while those who practice evil in their lives are reincarnated as wretched beings. So in a way, even Buddhists know that everyone is somehow brought back to life. The problem however is that they think mistakenly like this because their understanding is incomplete and erroneous.

Even those who don't believe in the righteousness of God will be brought back to life to be sentenced to their eternal deaths on the Day of the Last Judgment. God will resurrect them all, but only to cast them into the fire of hell. In contrast, those who have received the remission of sins will be brought back to life to partake in the good resurrection—that is, to obtain everlasting life. It is

very important for you to grasp here that upon resurrection, everyone will receive either everlasting salvation or everlasting condemnation. Those who belong to God will receive eternal salvation and everlasting life, while those who don't belong to God will face eternal curses and everlasting condemnation.

If the foundation of your faith in Jesus is still weak, then you ought to study the Word of God again.

Are you leading a proper life of faith to move onto perfection, having built a firm foundation of salvation to put all your trust in God, in baptisms, in the laying on of hands, in the resurrection of the dead and in eternal judgment? Do you believe in Gods' righteousness with this foundation of faith built perfectly? If you have laid down a perfect foundation of faith and are now leading your life of faith with the understanding of the righteousness of God, then your faith is worthy of emulation.

It is unfortunate that there are still many Christians who still have not reached this stage.



Today's Christians also have much to learn. There is so much that they have to learn about God's gospel of the water and the Spirit through His Word. Most pastors just teach their congregations to live virtuously and do good things, but that's not what God's Church is supposed to teach. Such ethical teachings are espoused by practically every religion, from Buddhism to Confucianism and even animistic religions. Secular schools also teach their students to live a morally upright life. But that's not why people attend God's Church. People come to God's Church to be washed from all their sins and receive everlasting life by believing in the righteousness of Jesus, to become God's own redeemed children.

It is very important for you to know clearly why you are attending God's Church. You should also know why you believe in the righteousness of Jesus, grasp the purpose for which you trust in Jesus, and believe according to this purpose. Of course, I am not saying here that God's Church never teaches the congregation to live a morally upright life. It does

admonish all the saints to do their best to lead a virtuous life, bear with one another in patience, be kind to each other, and live for the gospel of the water and the Spirit. But these are just the basic norms that every saint ought to follow as a matter of course. Beyond these basic principles, all of us who have received the remission of sins must go through an ongoing process of spiritual growth, and as we go through this process, we ought to get nearer to God with a firm foundation of salvation already laid by faith, reminding ourselves of what the writer of Hebrews admonished us here in today's Scripture passage: "*Let us go on to perfection, not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works and of faith toward God, of the doctrine of baptisms, of laying on of hands, of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment*" (*Hebrews 6:1-2*). God will then tell us that the day is nearing for our bodies to be also completely delivered. And that is why we the redeemed saints are serving the gospel of the water and the Spirit with the full assurance of hope.



The writer of the Epistle to the Hebrews and God is speaking to no one other than us. As we carry on with our lives in this world, it is wrong for us not to hope for the God-given Kingdom of Heaven and everlasting life. Rather than becoming sluggish, we should hope for these wonderful blessings even more, endure our trials and tribulation on this earth in patience, and lead our lives to preach God's salvation to others. Did God then speak of such a life just to us? No, He had also spoken it to the saints of the old days by mentioning the account of Abraham.

It's written in Hebrews 6:13-15, "*For when God made a promise to Abraham, because He could swear by no one greater, He swore by Himself, saying, 'Surely blessing I will bless you, and multiplying I will multiply you.' And so, after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.*" When God called Abraham out of Ur of the Chaldeans and commanded him to leave his country and go to the land of Canaan, God promised Abraham that He would bless him abundantly. At that time, Abraham

was 75 years old, and he went through a lot of hardship when he left his country. But God had promised him that He would give him a son. And God had also promised him that He would give him a far better land. So Abraham endured patiently and obtained the promise. Abraham was called by God at the age of 75, and after a few years, he was promised by God that He would give him a son. Since Abraham begot his son at the age of 100, this means that he waited over twenty years for God's promise to be fulfilled. God had promised Abraham, "*Surely blessing I will bless you, and multiplying I will multiply you*" (Hebrews 6:14), but Abraham had to wait patiently for a long time before his descendants multiplied into the nation of Israel. It took a great deal of patience for Abraham to obtain the promise.

What's more, not long after giving Abraham a son, God commanded him to sacrifice his son up as a burnt offering to Him. So early the next morning, Abraham started his journey with his son Isaac to obey God's order. But when Abraham was about to



sacrifice his son as a burnt offering in obedience, God intervened and said, “Do not kill your son. I have seen your obedience, and for this, I give you My promise that I will surely bless you to multiply and flourish.”

The nation of Israel sprang forth from one man named Abraham. God’s promise to Abraham was faithfully fulfilled. Today’s Palestinians are also Abraham’s descendants just like the Jewish people. The name Israel was derived from Jacob’s account in the Bible. The word “Israel” means “one who has struggled with God and overcome Him.” He was given this name because he had wrestled with an angel (who was actually God Himself) until the daybreak even though he was a weakling. The angel then said to Jacob, “Let Me go. Your name shall no longer be called Jacob, but Israel. You have struggled with God and prevailed. I cannot resist but bless you and watch over you. From now on you shall no longer be called Jacob but Israel.” So when we speak of the people of Israel today, we are actually

speaking of Jacob’s descendants. The descendants of Abraham come from a special lineage distinct from the Gentiles. Likewise, you and I are also special.

It is written in Hebrews 6:11-12, *“And we desire that each one of you show the same diligence to the full assurance of hope until the end, that you do not become sluggish, but imitate those who through faith and patience inherit the promises.”*

God has called us and saved us so that we would lead the same kind of godly life described in this passage, and He has told us to endure patiently, for He will fulfill everything He had promised to us. When people make a vow, they swear on something that’s greater than themselves. In contrast, God swore on His own name because there was no one greater than Him, saying to Abraham, *“Surely blessing I will bless you, and multiplying I will multiply you”* (Hebrews 6:14). So God cannot lie, nor can He help but keep all His promises.

Lying is something that God cannot do, and another thing that God cannot do is failing to keep



His promise. These two principles are immutable truths. What should we then avoid to lay hold of the hope set before us? We must avoid the world. While we have no hesitation to rise up to any challenge, we flee from the world because we are not supposed to follow the currents of this world. God said here in today's Scripture passage that He wants us to flee from the world for refuge so that we would have strong consolation.

The Bible also says, "*This hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and which enters the Presence behind the veil, where the forerunner has entered for us, even Jesus, having become High Priest forever according to the order of Melchizedek*" (*Hebrews 6:19-20*). If we endure just a little more, we will go to the Kingdom of Heaven, enjoy everlasting life, and receive glory and splendor. It is written here that we have this hope as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, which will enable us to enter into God's presence behind the veil.

Our God has promised us that if we believe in the

gospel of the water and the Spirit, He will give us the remission of sins, grant us the Kingdom of Heaven, make us His own children, bestow us with everlasting life, and bless us with eternal resurrection and happiness. This is an immovable truth, for it is the promise that God has made to us all who believe in the gospel of the remission of sins. That's why we say that we will enter the Kingdom of God thanks to our Lord.

Hebrews 6:20 says, "Where the forerunner has entered for us, even Jesus, having become High Priest forever according to the order of Melchizedek." This passage means that because our Lord came to this earth, bore all our sins by being baptized, died on the Cross, rose from the dead again, and ascended to the Kingdom of God, all who believe in Jesus Christ will also enter the Kingdom of God just as the Lord has entered it.

This is a forever-immutable truth. It is an immovable fact. As long as we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, it is impossible for us not to enter the Kingdom of Heaven even if we do not



want to; conversely, if we don't believe in this genuine gospel, then it becomes impossible for us to enter the Kingdom of Heaven no matter how much we desire to do so. That is why it is so important for all of us to lay a perfect foundation of salvation to enter Heaven. Jesus Christ has not only saved us perfectly, but He has also prepared everything to perfection so that we would all be able to enter the Kingdom of Heaven. It is through the gospel of the water and the Spirit that the Lord has saved us, and I cannot emphasize this enough just how important it is for all of us to believe wholeheartedly in this perfect gospel, in the God-given perfect salvation and everlasting life, His perfect blessings, and perfect resurrection; and to endure patiently by faith with the full assurance of hope until the day we enter the Kingdom of the Lord.

There is only one thing that we must avoid while living on this earth, and it is the world. Unless we flee from the world, we will end up being tainted by it, and once we are tainted by this world, it will be

all over for us. A typical example of this is Lot, Abraham's nephew. Although Lot had been saved, he went out into the world and his faith was ruined as a result. His descendants, the Moabites and the Ammonites (Genesis 19:30-38), then came to stand against God. In contrast, the people of faith such as Abraham stayed away from the secular world, they did not do so because they were cowardly, but they stayed away because they were not supposed let themselves be tainted by the world.

We are God's children. We believe in the righteousness of Jesus Christ. Some people have given up their faith in this righteousness of the Lord for various reasons, but do you also think the salvation that we have received is so worthless? Is this salvation that God has brought to us through His own righteousness so cheap? Is it so meaningless?

No, the salvation that the Lord has given to us is so precious that we can never change it for anything else in this world, even if the whole world were offered to us in return. Is it then so trivial to serve



God's righteousness? No, serving God's righteousness is worthier than any human endeavor that has ever been done in the entire history of the human race, far more important than flying to the moon. Even though this ministry of serving God may seem trivial at first glance, it is in fact tremendously important. Is there anyone who is leading a life that's worthier than this life that's led to serve others? No, there is no one living a worthier life than we are.

We are serving the gospel of the water and the Spirit wholeheartedly, but people do not give us any recognition. On the contrary, many of them do nothing but continually discredit us the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. But is it so worthless for us to serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit? No, of course not! I have no respect for anyone who fails to recognize just how important it is to serve the Lord. Such people are so foolish that after admonishing them a few times, I just give up on them. It's just not worth wasting my time on such people.

How about you then? What do you think is worthier—to serve yourself or to serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Of course it's far worthier to serve God, for His gospel and His righteousness are far more precious than anything else. Yet despite this, in the past there were some people in our Church who gave up their faith and went out into the world to live just for their flesh, saying that they were no fools. And they did this even though we had preached the gospel of the water and the Spirit to them, given them an opportunity to serve this gospel, and opened the way for them to live a truly worthy life. Sadly, these people ended up making the greatest mistake of their lives.

My fellow believers, we are now doing something that's far greater than what any hero has ever done. We are saving lost souls all over the world. Even the greatest hero of all times could achieve nothing but fleshly matters, whereas we are working to save all the lost souls throughout the entire world. And we know that what we are doing is



so precious that we cannot exchange our work for anything else. I am extremely proud of our work, and I am sure that you are also proud of what you are doing. Of course, there may be a few people here who do not take any pride in our work, but if they knew just how important this work is, then they would also be proud of it.

If you like the world and want to leave the Church, I will not stop you. Anyone who wants to go out into the world will leave no matter what I do. After all, it's not as though you would stay in the Church just because I ask you to stay. On the contrary, trying to stop you from leaving the Church will only make you want to go out into the world even more. Some of you may then think that you can just return to the Church if things don't go well after leaving it.

But can anyone who has left God's Church return to it so easily? Once you leave the Church, it's not that easy to return. Even though you have been leading a righteous life, once you set your heart on wickedness and revert back to your past sinful life,

you simply cannot just return. It would be fortunate if you could somehow turn around at the last minute and confess on your deathbed, "God is my God, and I believe in this righteous God," but this is nearly impossible, for once you succumb to wickedness, you are bound to hate anyone who is doing God's righteous work. You will turn into God's enemy. Something evil will spring forth from within your heart to make you hate the saints for no reason, oppose them for no reason, and consider them as your enemies for no reason. And this will happen because you would have been seized by the Devil and become his slave.

Such evil desires will spring forth right away unless you unite yourself with the Church. It's in your human nature to be stirred up into such thoughts. It's therefore absolutely crucial for you to realize and believe with thanksgiving that God has done every work of salvation for us to perfection, so that the doomed would be saved and the wretched would carry out His precious work.



But if you still don't want to carry out God's work in His Church, then you should just leave. By any chance, are you unhappy in God's Church for whatever reason? Do you find it unbearable to deal with your fellow saints? Do you no longer want to work in God's Church? Do you want to go somewhere else and find someone else to work with? If that's what you want, then by all means feel free to leave the Church and go wherever you want to go. But before you make the final decision, you should think hard and ask yourself the following question: Is it really beneficial to your own life to leave God's Church?

Rather than dwelling on such trivial issues as who is higher than whom, all of us ought to contemplate on the salvation that God has given to us, meditate on the righteousness of Jesus, lay a perfect foundation of salvation by faith, and go on to perfection. Although our hearts may sometimes be shaken for a short while, our lives must still be rooted in the Word of God, and therefore it is absolutely

important for us to once again confirm our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, hang on to this rope of salvation, calm our troubled hearts, and look towards the Lord alone. The Lord will then renew our strength. Day after day our Lord will renew our strength whenever we are weak; He will give us wisdom whenever we need it; He will empower us whenever we are powerless; and He will bless us whenever we lack His blessings. Our Lord is guiding us all as our Shepherd.

I give all thanks to God. Halleluiah! 



SERMON

13



CONTENTS



Knowing What the Lord Has Done for Us, Let Us All Serve the Gospel of The Water and the Spirit

< Hebrews 6:9-12 >

“But, beloved, we are confident of better things concerning you, yes, things that accompany salvation, though we speak in this manner. For God is not unjust to forget your work and labor of love which you have shown towards His name, in that you have ministered to the saints, and do minister. And we desire that each one of you show the same diligence to the full assurance of hope until the end, that you do not become sluggish, but imitate those who through faith and patience inherit the promises.”

Through today's Scripture passage we can see God's servant admonishing us to inherit the promises of God through patience. We believe in the righteousness of Jesus Christ, and He loves us and is serving us. Whenever we profess to believe in Jesus Christ as our Savior, we are professing to believe that the Lord was born on this earth to save us; that He is our High Priest; that He bore all our sins by being baptized by John the Baptist; that He died on the Cross in our place; that He arose from the dead; that He ascended to Heaven; and that all these things were done by Christ out of love to serve us.

Therefore, when we believe in Jesus Christ as our Savior and the righteousness of God, we believe that He is serving us. We also believe that our Lord came to this earth in order to save His people from all their sins. More concretely, we believe that when Jesus Christ turned 30 years old, He was baptized by John the Baptist in order to bear all our sins. And just as it's absolutely important for us to believe that Jesus bore all our sins once and for all through the



baptism He received from John the Baptist, it's also absolutely imperative for us to believe in the blood Christ shed on the Cross. Moreover, not only do we believe that our Lord bore all our sins by being baptized and was condemned for them once and for all by shedding His blood on the Cross, but we also believe that He rose from this dead again to become our Savior, ascended to Heaven, and will indeed return. These are the truths that all of us must believe in when we profess to believe in Jesus Christ, realizing that He is serving us because He loves us.

When We Profess to Believe in Jesus Christ as Our Savior, We Must Know and Preach the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit

When we profess to believe in Jesus as our Savior, we must know what the gospel of the water and the Spirit is and believe in this gospel, for only then can we preach the true gospel properly. It is

absolutely indispensable for all of us to have a clear understanding of exactly how Jesus Christ bore all our sins and saved us, why He was baptized by John the Baptist, and why He had to die on the Cross. Anyone who wants to believe in the righteousness of Jesus must realize and believe in this Truth of salvation from the beginning. Through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, in other words, one must understand why Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist, why He was crucified to death, why He rose up from the dead, why He ascended to Heaven, why He will come again, and why He has given us the Kingdom of Heaven. In short, when we profess to believe in Jesus as our Savior, we must first build a sturdy foundation of faith. From the very beginning, God told us to learn about the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit properly, understand it clearly, and believe in it wholeheartedly. You should therefore realize here that whoever does not believe in this gospel of the water and the Spirit even after hearing it will be cursed, and whoever betrays the Truth even after



believing in it will never be able to repent again.

When Jesus Christ came to this earth, He was baptized by John the Baptist at the age of 30, and at the age of 33, He was crucified to death and was resurrected from the dead in three days. At that time, Israel was a tributary state of the Roman Empire. Having already been subjugated by the Roman Empire, Israel was completely destroyed by General Titus around 70 AD in a punitive expedition. The Roman Empire then scattered the Jews around as punishment for their continual rebellion against its rule. The Temple of Herod in Israel was completely ransacked and demolished on 70 AD as a result. The Romans laid the Temple to ruins, removing even the stones that were buried deep under the ground, and they sold the people of Israel as slaves, thus scattering them all across the then known world. So, from 70 AD on until the founding of the modern state of Israel, the Jewish people had no country to call their very own. It's only after the Jews came together and launched a concerted campaign to establish their

own state that they recovered their land with the founding of Israel in 1948. So it's been about six decades since the Jewish state was restored, but even now, the Israelis are still struggling with the Palestinians over this land.

How would the writer of Hebrews feel if he were to look at his fellow Jews now? Even though the gospel of the water and the Spirit had begun in Israel, and it is in Israel where the twelve Apostles preached this gospel from the very beginning, there is hardly any Jew who believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Having been scattered all over the world since 70 AD, the Jewish people have been lost for so long that they no longer have faith in the true gospel of salvation. As a servant of God, the writer of Hebrews saw this tragedy was about to unfold, and so you can imagine just how sad he must have been. That is why the writer of Hebrews once again spoke of the gospel of the water and the Spirit in this Epistle to the Hebrews, testifying to them repeatedly about the divine attributes of Jesus Christ and His greatness.



All the Servants of God in the Days of Both the Old and the New Testaments always Believed in the Salvation That Was Reached through Sacrificial Offerings

All the servants of God in the New Testament believed in the baptism that Jesus received from John the Baptist, His death on the Cross, His resurrection, His ascension, and His return. They believed that Jesus had come to this earth as their Savior incarnated in the flesh of man, that He was God Himself, and that His baptism and blood were the definitive antitype of salvation. So the writer of the Epistle to the Hebrews reminded the saints of his days to endure in patience and practice righteousness, for Jesus is the Judge who would return to this world.

It's written in Hebrews 6:10, "*For God is not unjust to forget your work and labor of love which you have shown toward His name, in that you have ministered to the saints, and do minister.*" We can serve our fellow saints as well as the lost souls thanks

to the love and service of the Lord toward us. Put differently, we can serve the righteousness of God because He served us first by sacrificing Himself without any hesitation. Everything the Lord has done for us, from coming to this earth to save us from all the sins of the world to bearing all these sins once and for all through the baptism He received from John the Baptist, dying on the Cross, and rising up from the dead, was done to serve us.

We should never forget the work of salvation that Jesus has done for us to save us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Each and every one of us ought to meditate on this righteous salvation that Jesus has fulfilled for us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit and believe in it.

Think about Jesus' fulfillment of the righteousness of God. From whom did Jesus receive His baptism? He received it from John the Baptist. Why was Jesus then baptized by John the Baptist when He was God Himself and completely sinless? It was to blot out your sins and mine. Out of God's love



for us, Jesus had come to this world to blot out all its sins. In other words, Jesus had to be baptized once by John the Baptist because He was the Lamb of sacrifice who had come to bear all the sins of this world once and for all by being baptized by John the Baptist and to blot them all out. That is why, when Jesus told John the Baptist to baptize Him, He said to him, *"Permit it so be now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness"* (*Matthew 3:15*). The baptism that Jesus received from John the Baptist was to take upon all our sins once and for all. The problem, however, is that too many Christians are still ignorant of this amazing fact, and they think and believe mistakenly that Jesus was baptized just to humble Himself and show His humility.

If the truth of the baptism that Jesus received from John the Baptist were just a sectarian doctrine of some Christian denomination, then this truth about Jesus' baptism would have no power. But this Word is the indispensable element that constitutes the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit planned by

God the Father Himself, and therefore all who believe in this gospel can witness with their own eyes all their sins being blotted out. And for those of us who already believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, every time we preach this gospel, we can renew our strength in our everyday lives thanks to the Holy Spirit. If the gospel of the water and the Spirit were not true, then it would have been impossible for our lips to say that we were sinless. And if we did not experience such wonderful power of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then we could never have preached it either.

How Can Anyone Say That Jesus Was Baptized by John the Baptist in Vain?

Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist to take upon all our sins, for all of us constantly grapple with countless carnal shortcomings as we carry on with our lives in this world. In other words, we leave a



trail of sin in every step of our lives. That is why the Lord bore all our sins, and if it were not for Jesus' baptism, we would have had no way out from the eternal curse of hell. So how could we ever forget about the baptism that Jesus Christ received for us? What could deliver us from all the sins that we commit every hour of everyday? Was it not the grace of Jesus Christ manifested through the baptism He received from the John the Baptist and the blood He shed on the Cross for us? Given the fact that the Lord has saved us from all our sins like this and blotted them all out once and for all, how could we not preach this amazing grace? Indeed, it's like this because we cannot help but preach God's grace that we are testifying the gospel of the water and the Spirit to everyone all over the world. We the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit cannot help but ruminate on this gospel and preach it all the time.

The more we meditate on God's Word of the water and the Spirit, the more grateful we are to the Lord and the greater the grace of salvation becomes.

The more we meditate on the gospel of the water and the Spirit by faith, the more we are immersed in God's love. In the Old Testament, animals were distinguished into clean and unclean animals, and such livestock as bulls, lambs, and goats were specified by God as clean animals. God considers them clean because these animals have cloven hooves and chew the cud. As a cow has four stomachs, when it eats food, it chews the cud. In other words, clean animals regurgitate what has been swallowed into the first stomach, and then regurgitate the semi-digested cud and chew on it again. Cows and sheep were considered clean animals because they could chew the cud like this.

In a similar vein, we can also meditate on the gospel of the water and the Spirit time after time, for we believe in the righteousness of God, and therefore we ought to indeed meditate over this gospel and preach it as often as possible. It is only right for us to ruminate on the Word of God at every chance we get.

With the gospel of the water and the Spirit, our



Lord has truly blotted out all our sins once and for all, and He has blessed us forever. And the Bible says that the Lord never ceases to serve us out of His love. Even now, He answers us when we pray in the name of Jesus Christ. Our God always answers our prayers and helps us all the time. Even at this very moment Jesus Christ is serving us, protecting us and guiding us. How wonderful is this? The Lord is serving us even at this very moment. Even though it may seem as though we are serving the righteousness of the Lord, it is in fact our Lord who is serving us. The Lord is taking good care of us with the Word of God, and He is guarding us lest our faith goes astray. He is nourishing us with the gospel of the water and the Spirit that constitutes the bread of life for our spirits, and He is empowering us to carry out His work. Whenever we pray to Him for any needs, the Lord answers our prayer and protects us. He guards over us so that the wicked Devil would not rule over us. Therefore, we should never forget the grace of the Lord.

It is out of His love for us that the Lord has blotted out all our sins with the water and the Spirit,

saved us from all the sins of the world, and blessed us to live by faith. The Lord is always with us, guiding us to green pastures to graze and rest in God's Church, and we should never forget this until the day the Lord returns. There are some people who forget all about the grace of the Lord, and such people end up falling away from God's grace and departing from His Church. These people go out into the world and try to live on by their own means because they do not know that the Lord is serving them, helping them, and taking care of them. If you turn yourself into such a person, then you will surely be ruined both in body and in spirit. You will live a wretched life, barely making a living and wasting away your life in drunkenness and indolence. It is because we are in God's Church that we are diligent for the righteous cause; if we were not abiding in God's Church, then we would just do fleshly things until the day we die. Every hour and every minute would be wasted on completely indolent, wicked, and useless things. So let us never forget the fact that it is



the Lord who is serving us, and that it is not we who first serve the Lord.

We Ought to Hope for the Kingdom of Heaven in Our Lives

It's written in Hebrews 6:11-12, "*And we desire that each one of you show the same diligence to the full assurance of hope until the end, that you do not become sluggish, but imitate those who through faith and patience inherit the promises.*"

All the servants of God and our predecessors of faith put their first hope in the Kingdom of Heaven as an example to be imitated. When people think about paradise, they often think of a beautiful beach in a warm tropical island, such as Hawaii or the Caribbean. When people see TV ads showing a couple relaxing on a hammock under a palm tree, they wish they could go there. And many of them do take such vacations. When our bodies are so

comfortable that we are completely satisfied and lack nothing, we often say that this is paradise on earth. Our Lord promised to give us such a paradise when the Millennial Kingdom of God is established. This paradise is the Kingdom of Christ. It is a Kingdom that God will grant to only those who have lived and labored for the Lord. The Kingdom of Heaven is given only to those who believe in and serve the righteousness of the Lord.

Therefore, it is absolutely important for all of us to realize clearly here that our predecessors of faith were never sluggish to serve the Lord on this earth, but they were all full of hope for the Millennial Kingdom and devoted all their lives to serving the gospel of the water and the Spirit. These forefathers of faith led a life of example to be emulated by all of us following in their footsteps, showing us how we ought to live as their descendants of faith. What did our predecessors of faith believe in? They all believed in the coming Millennial Kingdom. They also believe that when the Lord returns to this earth,



their bodies will be suddenly transformed into new bodies. And they had the unwavering belief that after reigning over the Millennial Kingdom for a thousand years, they will then enter the everlasting Kingdom of God and live with Him forever, enjoying the same privilege as Him. It is extremely important for all of us to realize this clearly. The predecessors of faith are invariably diligent in their devotion to the gospel work. They work tirelessly for the gospel of the water and the Spirit. They have devoted all their lives to the spreading of the gospel, and they are serving this true gospel faithfully.

Even though our church leaders and predecessors of faith may sometimes seem as though they are not working that hard, it's absolutely not the case that they are somehow neglecting God's work. For example, I had a lot of things to do before coming here to give this Bible lecture to you. From the moment I woke up this morning, I have been very busy with all kinds of works, from going over the daily mission report to deciding some urgent matters. Yet when our saint's look at their church leaders, it may seem

as though all that they do is just talk, but in fact, they are indeed busier serving the gospel. All our ministers are working very hard. For whom are they working so hard then? They are laboring for those who still have not received the remission of sins. They are working for the sake of the gospel, to build the Kingdom of God.

We should never forget that God has given us the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And when we profess to believe in this gospel, we ought to believe in this gospel unwaveringly with a clear understanding. We must discern what the will of God really is, accept it into our hearts, and tirelessly run towards our goal by faith.

Although It Is Very Hard to Build a House on the Rock, Once It Is Built, It Is Extremely Sturdy

Our faith must be like a house built on the rock. Rather than just believing in Jesus blindly without



any understanding, we ought to know why we must believe in Jesus and how our Lord has become our Savior, and preach this step by step. It is when we thus expand our understanding correctly one by one that we accumulate the knowledge of the genuine gospel, and it's when we believe in this way that we can have the right faith. Only then is the foundation of faith laid down properly in our hearts so that we would neither be deceived nor fail. Some people don't believe in the Truth of salvation even though they have heard it, and these people will all be destroyed. In contrast, those who know and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are full of hope for the Kingdom of Heaven, and they will all enjoy great glory.

The time of the Lord's return is imminent now. The Lord's return is very close. There have been some radical climate changes across the whole wide world. Although our country, South Korea, has enjoyed a relatively good climate, this is changing rapidly. For instance, flash floods have become a

common occurrence here in Korea. Precipitation no longer follows its usual predictable pattern, and instead torrential and focused rain has almost become the norm. Such unusual changes are evident all over the world. Even more troubling is the rapid meltdown of polar icecaps resulting from global warming. The massive ice sheets that had covered the North Pole and the Antarctica for tens of thousands of years are melting away. It is said that the sea level in some countries has as a consequence risen by no less than 60 centimeters, threatening to submerge many coastlines. This was in fact predicted by scientists long ago. Scientists have warned that if nothing was done to prevent global warming and the meltdown of the polar icecaps, the sea level would rise dramatically to inundate much of the landmass. And this is actually happening right now. The only difference is that whereas global warming had been a hypothetical notion in the past, now it is a reality.

Consider what would happen if the sea level were to rise by 60 centimeters. Everywhere along the



coastlines whose elevation is less than 60 centimeters would be submerged under the sea water. This land erosion would be large enough to alter land maps, change the shape of the coastlines, and even lead to the disappearance of many beaches that are now being enjoyed as a playground. This would be disastrous for many people. Imagine that you built a nice house by the sea but the sea level suddenly rose by a meter that flooded your home. Would you not be devastated? This is not just empty words when I say that the end of the world is coming, but we are actually witnessing it with our own naked eyes.

The gospel of the water and the Spirit is now being preached all over the world successfully, and the pace is picking up even more. Now is the time to yearn for the Millennial Kingdom. Without this hope, we cannot serve the Lord diligently. If we had no hope for the Millennial Kingdom, or if God were not to give us this Kingdom, what would we do to sustain our lives of faith? If this were true, then nothing would set us apart from any unbelievers, other than

the fact that we have no sin. All of us have flesh just as every unbeliever has flesh, and all of us must eat to survive just like everyone else. In our flesh, we are no different from anyone else.

However, because we have God's promises, there are two things that set us apart from everyone else. One is that we have no sin in our hearts, and the other is that God will give us the Millennial Kingdom to enter it and to live there. In contrast, no unbeliever can enter this Kingdom. Every unbeliever will be cast into hell instead. The difference that sets us the believers apart from every unbeliever is that great. If the only thing that sets us apart is that we have received the remission of sins, but we have no Millennial Kingdom waiting for us, then we would have little to look forward to.

All the Apostles and God's servants in the Bible hoped for the Millennial Kingdom. Like these predecessors of faith, you also must hope for the Millennial Kingdom and put your faith in it. What awaits us is so wonderful that it is far better than



even the most wonderful place that you have ever been to on this earth. All of us must realize here that God has prepared for us a Kingdom that's beyond our wildest imagination, and He is waiting for us. And we must believe in this without a trace of doubt. It is absolutely imperative for all of us to have such hope and such faith.

When misguided Christians speak of the Epistle to the Hebrews, they usually speak of just the blood of the Cross, but the truly born-again can see the writer of the Epistle to the Hebrews continuing to speak about the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Every passage in the whole Bible was written by those inspired by the Holy Spirit, and that's precisely why we believe in the Bible. And those who were inspired by the Holy Spirit like this were none other than those who believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

We believe in the baptism of Jesus, His death on the Cross, and His resurrection, and while these obviously constitute the Truth of salvation, in this

present age they still remain a mystery to most people. Most Christians today believe only in the blood of the Cross alone because that's what they have heard, been preached, and been taught to believe by mainstream Christianity. So, even though every Christian has faith, most Christians' faith is completely misplaced, for they believe in Jesus while leaving out His baptism. Of course, practically every Christian professes to believe in the Lord's incarnation, His death on the Cross, His resurrection, and His return, but most Christians have no idea that the Lord took away all their sins by being baptized, and therefore they cannot enter the Millennial Kingdom prepared by the Lord.

We should never allow this to happen to us. All of us ought to believe that the Lord is God Himself who has served us through the water, the blood, and the Spirit, and that He will give us the Millennial Kingdom. I ask each and every one of you to believe in this Truth. ☐





The New Life Mission

e-Books

USER GUIDE



How to Read

Easier Way to Read

Cover Page

HOW TO READ

PAGING THROUGH THE BOOK

Page by Page

Skiping to a Page



PAGE BY PAGE

- **KeyBoard**

1) Page Up / Page Down Key

Page Up = Previous Page, Page Down = Next Page

2) Arrow Key

← or ↑ = Previous Page, → or ↓ = Next Page

- **Acrobat Reader Menu Button**

◀ = Previous Page, ▶ = Next Page

- **Link**

◀ = Previous Page, ▶ = Next Page
Contents = Go to Table of Contents



SKIPING TO A PAGE

1) Key Board

Ctrl + N Key : The number of page you want to go to.

2) Acrobat Reader Scroll Bar

Click and drag in the scroll bar until the page number in the number field matches the page you want to go to.



EASIER WAY TO READ

Using Bookmarks

You can move easily where you want by using bookmarks

- Show bookmarks : Press F5 Key on your keyboard
- Hide bookmarks : Press F5 Key again

